

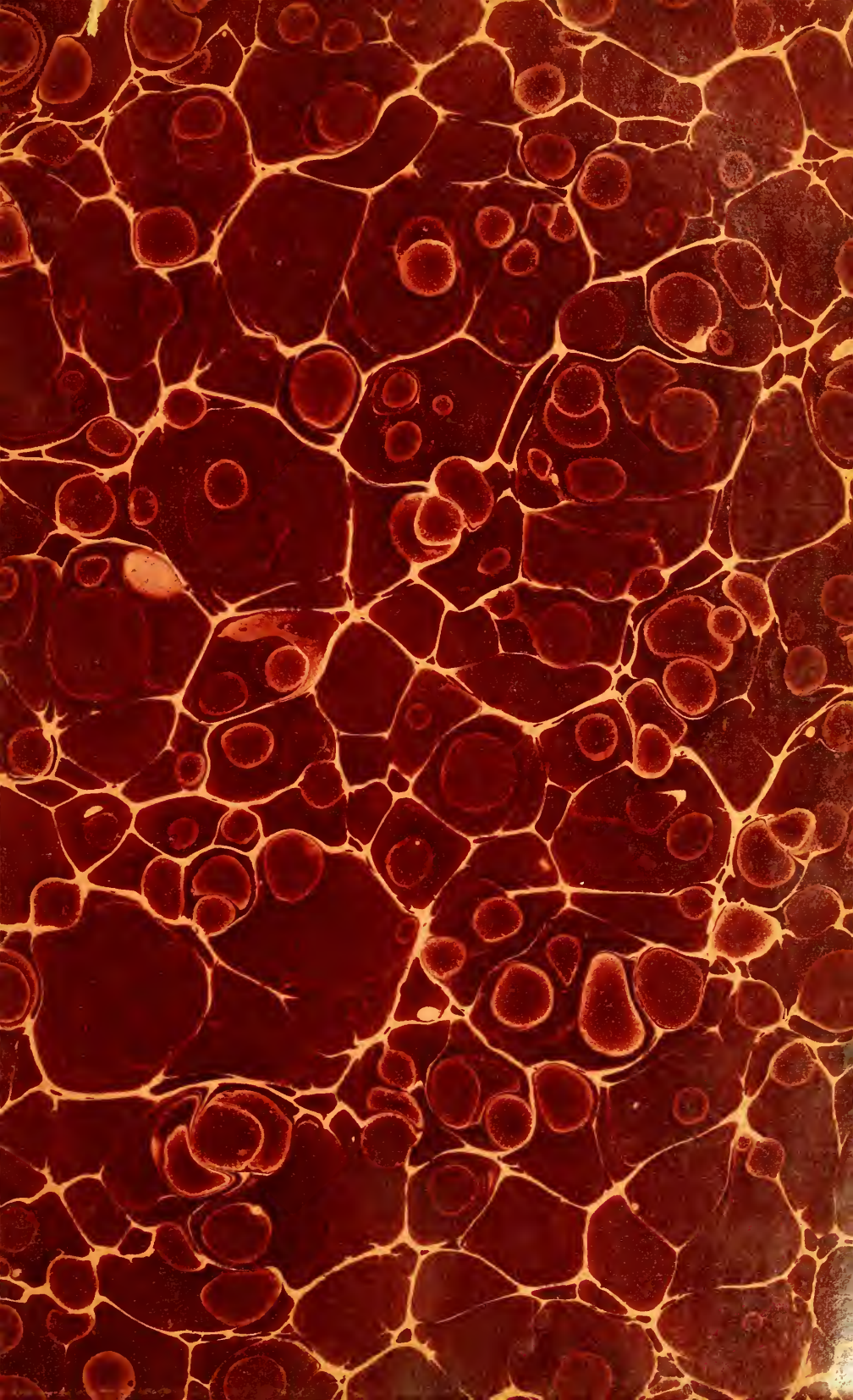




Class F74

Book I6I8

PRESENTED BY













8-199-199  
*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

VIII

---

# THE DEVELOPMENT OF OUR TOWN GOVERNMENT

AND

## COMMON LANDS AND COMMONAGE.

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING,

DECEMBER 4, 1899.

---

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1900.









IN THE KITCHEN, WHIPPLE HOUSE.



IN THE WEST CHAMBER, WHIPPLE HOUSE.



*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

VIII

---

THE DEVELOPMENT OF OUR TOWN  
GOVERNMENT

AND

COMMON LANDS AND COMMONAGE.

---

BY T. FRANK WATERS.

---

WITH THE

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING,

DECEMBER 4, 1899.

---

Salem Press:  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.

1900.

F74  
-628

Gift  
The Society  
12 F '05

33



## THE DEVELOPMENT OF OUR TOWN GOVERNMENT.

---

It was an easy matter, we imagine, for the little handful of original settlers to talk over their affairs and agree on measures of public policy. They might have gathered in a body and selected a spot for their meeting house, located the earliest roads and apportioned themselves home lots and tillage lands. The simplest form of pure democracy was adequate to all their needs; but, as their number increased, some system of representative government was found necessary.

The first public official appointed was the Clerk. As the Town Record begins with November, 1634, the Recorder or Clerk had been chosen before that date. The "lot-layers" also appear at this time, a Committee to which was referred the delicate task of assigning lands: Henry Short, John Perkins, Robert Mussey and John Gage. The grants, however, were determined in open meeting, and the function of the lot-layers was merely to determine locations, and fix "by metes and bounds" the lot apportioned.

"The seven men" are first mentioned under the date Feb. 20, 1636/7, but they are alluded to in such an incidental way, that it would seem that they were already an established feature of town polity. This first board of government consisted of Mr. John Winthrop, Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Denison, Goodman Perkins, Goodman Scott, John Gage and Mr. Wade, and they were chosen to order business for the next three months. Mr. Denison was chosen to keep the Town Book, enter the Town orders, and "set a copy of them up in ye meeting house." He was to keep a record of land grants as well, and a fee of sixpence for every entry was granted him.

But the sturdy democracy seems to have been suspicious of detriment to its own power and dignity, accruing from the new officials, and forthwith they proceeded to hedge in their authority by ordering that "they shall have no power to grant any land in that which is commonly reputed and accounted the Cow Pasture, nor above twenty acres in any other place." The older board of lot-layers was made to feel its subservience to the popular will, by the addition of Mr. Appleton, Serg. Howlett, John Perkins and Thos. Scott to assist them in laying out the large grants made to "Mr. Dudley, Mr. Bradstreet and Mr. Saltingstall" before the 14<sup>th</sup> of May 1637.

"The seven men" seem to have become "the eleven men" in January 1637/8, but in 1639, "the seven men" reappear, and in Feb. 1640/1, their term of office is specified as six months. Mr. Hubbard, Capt. Denison, Jo: Whipple, Good. Giddings, Mark Symonds, John Perkins and Mr. William Payne were then chosen "for the Town's business for six months, provided that they give noe lands, nor meddle with dividing or stinting the Commons." Thus the lengthening of the term of service was balanced by curtailing their authority in regard to lands. In 1642, further "direction to sim-

plify the Town business" was desired, and a committee consisting of the two magistrates, the elders, Mr. Giles Firman and George Giddings was appointed "to prepare for the next meeting of the freemen, what they shall think meet for yearly maintenance and for the way of raising of it."

In Feb. 1643/4, Robert Lord was chosen by the Town, "from this time forward to be present at every general meeting of the Town, and of the freemen and of the seven men, and to record in a book what is committed to him by [ ] Moderator of every such meeting, and to tend in some convenient time before the end of the meeting to read over what is written, and he is to have [ ] third parts of the fines for not appearing at meetings, for this service." He was termed Recorder, but the duties of his office were very similar to those of the Town Clerk of later days.

Glimpses are had here of the rigor with which the body of voters directed its own action. In 1648, in general Town meeting, it was ordered that all the inhabitants of the Town that shall be absent from the yearly meeting, or any other whereof they have lawful warning, shall forfeit a shilling. Robert Lord earned his two-thirds no doubt, for his duties included ringing the bell, calling the roll, and collecting the forfeit. Twelve freemen were soon called upon to pay a fine of 12<sup>d</sup> a piece for absence.

In 1643, the tenure of office was extended to a year, and in 1650, the seven men were called by the familiar name of selectmen. In that year, the elective officials were Selectmen, two Constables, four Surveyors, and a Committee of Five "to make the elders' rates," or, in plainer language, to apportion the tax for the support of the ministry. Mr. Robert Payne had been appointed Committee or Treasurer for the Town in May, 1642, but it does not seem to have been an annual elective office.

Road-surveyors were appointed in January, 1640/1, and the men appointed to that office were Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Symonds, Mr. Payne, and Robert Andrews, four of the most substantial citizens. The roads were hardly more than cart-paths, grass-grown, except in the wheel ruts. In some localities the unused portion of the public way was sufficiently broad to pay for its own maintenance. Thus, in 1640, "The haye upon Chebacco waye toward Labour-in-vain Creeke [now known as the Argilla road] was granted John Lee, this year only, the land itself being settled for a highway, the Town intending that by like grant he shall enjoy it, he giving no cause to the contrary, it remaining in the Town's hand to give or not to give."

It was also voted, that same year, that "the highway to Chebacco beneath Heart-break Hill forever be repayed by the benefit of the grass yearly growing upon the same;" and John Leigh (whose name is still associated with "Leigh's Meadow," as the older people among us still call the meadow land, owned by Mr. George Haskell on the south side of the Argilla road) was "to enjoy all profits of the highway, and all the common ground lying at the foot of Heart-break Hill, maintaining the highway from Rocky Hill [now owned by Mr. Moritz B. Philipp], to William Lampson's lot;" "and if there be any ground that may conveniently be planted, he hath liberty to plant it and secure it for himself, he always leaving a sufficient highway for carting and drift."

Within the memory of a venerable lady still living, Green Lane, as Green Street was then called, was a grassy lane with a number of different ruts. Travel was chiefly

on horseback, and the heavy farm teaming was done in two-wheeled carts or tumbrils, drawn by oxen. Four-wheeled vehicles were almost unknown. In many spots the roads were wet and muddy from the outflow of springs. The present Mineral Street, originally Dirty Lane, was a proverbially miry thoroughfare, from its nearness to the swampy lands, that are still low and wet. The deep deposit of leaf mould, which had accumulated for ages, made it difficult to maintain a passable road in many quarters, no doubt.

To keep these primitive highways in fair condition was no mean task in itself. But the highway surveyor had other duties. The lines of roadway were not defined with any accuracy. It was easy for landholders to push out their fences and claim portions of the common highway, and the surveyor was bound to detect such encroachments and determine their extent. Men of the finest quality were needed for this and other delicate tasks, and large powers were given them, as the regulations adopted in 1641 indicate.

1. "Agreed that road-ways and general ways be done first."
2. "That people work the whole day."
3. "That defaulters shall forfeit the value of their wages double, both carts and workmen: carts to have reasonable warning."
4. "If any man hath 24 hours warning, it is sufficient, unless his excuse be allowed by one of the surveyors."
5. "All youths above 14 years of age are to work in this common business. It is intended such as doe comonly use to work."
6. "That the surveyors are to take notice themselves and information of others of encroachment of all ways, and also of annoyances etc — and to bring the same to the Town to be punished."
7. "For every day's default, the forfeit is in Summer 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, in Winter 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>; for defect of a team each day is in Summer 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, in Winter 10<sup>s</sup>."

To execute these regulations required much discretion. That fifth article alone was enough to involve the unhappy surveyor in much difficulty, if he failed to recognize the dignity of some fourteen-year-old son of a sensitive family.

To these responsible duties were added, "making up and keeping the wall about the Meeting House in repair" (1650), and "repairing the highway leading to Chebacco and to Castle Neck, that is, beyond that part of the way that John Leigh hath undertaken" (1650). They were instructed, in 1651, to "appoint a considerable company of men to fell the small wood upon the Eastern side of Jeffries Neck, to prepare it for sowing to hay seed;" and in 1653, Mr. Hodges, with one other surveyor calling John Perkins Sen. with them, were ordered to "call out 40 of the Inhabitants to goe to Jeffry's Neck with hoes, to hoe up weeds that spoil the Neck and sow some grass seeds." The surveyors have power also to call out all the Town for one day's work, both men and teams, "to the filling up of a wharf, and mending the street against it."

Next to the question of roads and highways, their location, bounds and maintenance, was the great matter of the common lands, which were held by the house-

holders in common, and used for pasturage, and supplies of fuel and timber. This was a relic of the ancient system of land-holding in Germany and England, and was reverted to naturally in the primitive colonial life from the necessities of the situation.

In November, 1634, it was agreed that "the length of Ipswich should extend westward unto [ ] burying place, and Eastward unto a Cove of the River, unto the planting ground of John Pirkin's the Elder." The cove here mentioned is that below the wharves, where East street touches the River: John Perkins Sen. owned land on the opposite side of the street. Beyond these limits, the land was held in common. It was further specified that "the Neck of land adjoining Mr. Robert Coles extending unto the sea shall remayne for common use unto the Town forever." This may mean Manning's Neck or Jeffrey's, or even both. "The Necke of land, whereuppon the Great Hill standeth, wch is known by the name of Castle Hill," was likewise reserved. This vote, however, was revoked when Castle Hill was granted Mr. John Winthrop Jan. 13, 1637/8 "provided that he lives in the Town, and that the Town may have what they shall need for the building of a fort."

To define this common land, and separate it effectually from the Town proper, a fence was necessary, and the Town voted in January, 1637/8 "that a general fence shall be made from the end of the town to Egypt River, with a sufficient fence, and also from the East end of the Town in the way to Jeffrey's Neck, from the fence of John Perkins to the end of a creek in the marsh near land of W<sup>m</sup> Foster, to be done at the charge of all those that have land within the said compass, and by them to be maintained." On the south side of the River, this fence was near Heart-break Hill, (1650) and it extended across to the present County street, near the line of the brook, as seems probable from ancient deeds. Liberty was granted to fell trees for this purpose, and it may have been built easily of logs, piled zigzag fashion, as pasture fences are still built in wooded regions. As early as 1639, a special Committee was chosen to view this fence, the original "Fence Viewers," who are still elected at the March town meeting. Their function was of the highest importance.

The principal use of these common lands was for pasturage. Johnson, in his *Wonder Working Providence*, observes that the cattle had become so numerous in 1646 that many hundred quarters of beef were sent to Boston from Ipswich every autumn. Swine and sheep had also increased rapidly. Every day these great herds were driven out into the commons to find rich and abundant forage in the woods, and along the sedgy banks of ponds and streams. The common fence was necessary to keep them from straying back into the cultivated fields. Any breach in it might involve great loss in growing crops, at a time when a scarce harvest was a very serious menace to the health and comfort of the little community. No wonder they chose men of the greatest sobriety and carefulness for the responsible duty of viewing and having charge of this rude fence.

Their duties became even more onerous we may presume after the year 1653 when, in accordance with the order from the General Court, the town ordered "that all persons, concerned and living in Ipswich shall, before April 20<sup>th</sup> have their fences in a good state (except farms of one hundred acres) made of pales well nailed or pinned, or of five rails well fitted, or of stone wall three and a half feet high at least, or with



a ditch three or four feet wide, with a substantial bank, having two rails or a hedge, or some equivalent, on penalty of 5s. a rod and 2s a week for each rod while neglected."

These herds of large and small cattle needed to be watched lest they should stray away into the wilderness, or be assailed by wolves. For this service, the cowherd and shepherd and swine-herd were essential, and thus we find the town officials of England in the Middle Ages again in vogue in our midst. Prof. Edward A. Freeman in his *Introduction to American Institutional History*<sup>1</sup> aptly observes:

"The most notable thing of all, yet surely the most natural thing of all, is that the New England settlers of the 17th century, largely reproduced English institutions in an older shape than they bore in the England of the seventeenth century. They gave a new life to many things, which in their older home had well nigh died out. The necessary smallness of scale in the original settlements was the root of the whole matter. It, so to speak, drove them back for several centuries. It caused them to reproduce in not a few points, not the England of their own day, but the England of a far earlier time. It led them to reproduce in many points the state of things in old Greece and in medieval Switzerland."

In the earliest contract with the cowherds mentioned in our Town Records, under date of Sept. 1639, agreement was made with Wm. Fellows to keep the herd of cows on the south side the river, from the 20th of April to the 20th of November. He was bound "to drive them out to feed before the sunne be half an hour high, and not to bring them home before half an hour before sunset." He was to drive the cattle, "coming over the River, back over the River at night," and to take charge of them "as soon as they are put over the River in the morning." He was liable for all danger coming to the cattle, either by leaving them at night or during the day, and was to receive 12 pence for each cow before he took them, a shilling and sixpence fourteen days after midsummer and the rest at the end of the term in corn or money, a total of £15.

The cows on the north side of the river were herded by themselves in 1640, and Wm. Fellows, Mark Quilter and Symon Tompson were the cow-keepers, receiving them at Mr. Norton's gate. In 1643, the cows were gathered, "over against Mr. Robert Payne's house," *i. e.* at the corner of High and Market streets. The cowherds were instructed in 1647, at "the first opportunity to burn the woods, and to make a Bridge over the River to Wilderness Hill,"<sup>2</sup> and all herdsmen were ordered "to winde a horn before their going out." The herds were driven out, partly "over Sanders", *i. e.* over Sanders's brook on the Topsfield road, and partly up High street. The owners of cows were bound to provide men to relieve the cowherds every other Sabbath day. The herdsmen warned two on Friday night for each Sabbath day and refusal to do the service required was punishable with a fine of three shillings for each instance of neglect. In 1649, Daniel Ringe was ordered to "attend on the green before Mr. Rogers house" (the South Green) and the cowherd was obliged to keep the herd one Sunday in four.

The whole time and attention of the cowherd and his assistants were regulated

<sup>1</sup> Johns Hopkins University Studies, 1.

<sup>2</sup> This was the name of a hill near the present line of division between Essex and Ipswich, in the vicinity of Hatfield's Bridge. The name is still remembered in connection with the range of hills on the east side of the Candlewood road, near Sagamore Hill.

by law. By order of the General Court in 1642, the "prudentiall" men of each town were instructed "to take care of such [children] as are sett to keep cattle be set to some other employment withal, as spinning upon the rock,<sup>1</sup> knitting, weaving tape, etc., and that boys and girls be not suffered to converse together so as may occasion any wanton, dishonest or immodest behaviour." Wm. Symonds needed a special permit in 1653, before he could cut two parcels of meadow in the common, near Capt. Turner's Hill, while he kept the herd.

"No great cattle, except cows and working cattle in the night," were allowed on the cow commons and any mares, horses or oxen found in the commons two hours after sunrise, might be driven to the Pound by the finder (1639).

The cowherd's recompense varied from year to year, but was always a modest return for his service. Haniel Bosworth contracted in 1661 to keep the herd on the north side of the river for thirteen shillings a week, "a peck of corn a head at their going out, one pound of butter or half peck of wheat in June, and the rest of his pay at the end of his time, whereof half to be paid in wheat or malt; the pay to be brought to his house within six days after demanded or else to forfeit 6d a head more." "Agreed with Henry Osborn to join Bosworth to keep the cows on the same terms. One of them to take the cows in Scott's lane and to blow a horn at the meeting-house green in the morning." In 1670, the town voted that every cow of the herd should wear a bell and the early morning air was full of rural music, with lowing cows, tinkling bells and the sounding blasts upon the cowherd's horn.

Swine caused more trouble than the great cattle. Certain sections of the common lands were set apart for their special use. In 1639 it was agreed with Robert Wallis and Thomas Manning to keep four score hogs upon Plum Island from the 10th of April "until harvest be got in;" "and that one of them shall be constantly there night and day, all the tyme, and they are to carry them and bring them home, provided those that own them send each of them a man to help catch them, and they are to make troughs to water them in, for all which paynes and care they are to have 12 pence a hogg, at the entrance, 2 shillings a hogg at mid summer, for so many as are then living, and 2 shillings a hogg for each hogg they shall deliver at the end of harvest." A herd of swine is alluded to in 1640 on Castle Neck and on Hogg Island.

But many of the inhabitants preferred to keep their hogs nearer home, and as the idea of confining them in pens about the premises had not been conceived, they were driven out into the commons to graze. A good two miles was to separate them from the town, and for any big pigs found within that limit the owners were liable to pay a forfeit of five shillings apiece; but it was "provided that such small pigs as are pigged after 1<sup>st</sup> of February shall have liberty to be about the Town, not being liable to pay any damage in house lots or gardens, but if any hurt be done in house lots and gardens, the owner of the fence through which they came shall pay the damage. The pigges have liberty until 16 August next."

"The pigges" used their liberty injudiciously, and brought upon themselves the severer edict of 1645, that no hogs should run in the streets or commons without

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Alice Morse Earle in "Home Life in Colonial Days," page 178, says that the hand distaff, upon which thread was spun, was called a "rock."

being yoked and ringed. Finally the town undertook the care of the hogs on the same basis as the cows. Contract was made with Wm. Clark in 1652 to keep a herd of hogs from the 26th of April to the last of October, "to drive them out to their feed in the Commons, being all ringed, between seven or eight of the clock, to have 12 shillings per week, six pence for every head." Hogs were to be brought to Mr. Payne's corner, and the owners were ordered "to find for every six hogs one to help keep them till they be wanted."

The next year, Abraham Warr and the son of Goodman Symmes were the swine herds, and they were expected to take them at the Meeting House Green and drive one herd through the street by Mr. P . . . (probably High St.), the other out at Scott's Lane (the present Washington St.). Robert Whitman also was commissioned to keep a herd of hogs on the north side, "he and his boy to keep out with them until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, to drive them out presently after the cows,—his boy has liberty to leave the hogs at one o'clock." This swine-herd, Whitman, is mentioned in the record of 1644 as the keeper of the goat herd on the north side.

Sheep were kept on Jeffries Neck, and liberty was given sheep owners in 1656 to "fence in about half an acre of ground there for a year to keep their sheep in nights," and it was also ordered that "one able person out of every family shall work one day in May or June as they shall be ordered, to help clear the commons for the better keeping of sheep, upon a day's warning." Robert Roberts was the shepherd on Jeffries Neck in 1661 from April 8th till the end of October and his wages were £13. Robert Whitman was paid 10 shillings a week to keep another flock on the north side of the river. In 1662 there were three shepherds and the commons on the south side were so burdened that one hundred sheep were transferred to the north side. By vote of 1702 the shepherds were required to have cottages adjoining the sheep-walks so as to be near their flocks. Felt says that it was the custom for each shepherd to put his flock in the pen every Friday afternoon, that the owners might take what they needed for family use and for market.

Another public functionary of no small dignity was the Town Crier, whose task it was to proclaim with loud voice any announcement of public importance. The first allusion to this official occurs in the year 1640, when it was voted that "Ralph Varnham, for ringing the bell, keeping clean the meeting house and publishing such things as the town shall appoint shall have for his paynes, of every man for the year past whose estate is rated under 100£ 6<sup>d</sup>, from 100 to 500£ 12<sup>d</sup>, and upward 18<sup>d</sup>; the like for this year to come." Henceforward the Town Crier was elected annually.

Commendable care for the neat and tidy appearance of the public thoroughfares was manifested in the vote of March, 1645, that Robert Lord "keep the streets clear of wood and timber under penalty 12<sup>d</sup> the load and as proportionable for more or less for lying or standing above three days in any of the streets or lanes," and in 1652 the town

"Ordered, that all dung-hills lying in the streets shall be removed by the 20<sup>th</sup> of October and from that time noe dung hills to be layed in the streets under the penalty of 10<sup>s</sup>." A stringent prohibition of felling any shade trees in the streets or highways, under penalty of 20<sup>s</sup> for every offence was enacted in 1666.

A Committee to provide a building for the town school was appointed in Jan., 165 1/2 and studious effort to secure the best educational advantages is manifest in

the annual provision for the public school and frequent contributions to Harvard College.

As various industries assumed prominence, special inspectors were appointed, generally in compliance with some edict of the General Court. Thus, John Knowlton was appointed to "search and seale leather" in 1652, that no unmarketable leather might be sold by any tanner of hides, and the sealer is a regular official henceforth. The Common Packer, whose function was to secure the proper packing of fish or meat in barrels, I presume, came into existence in 1658. "Pounders," for the care of stray animals shut up in the public pounds and the collection of fines, were chosen in 1674, but some provision must have been made long before this as the pounds had been built some years. Tithing men were chosen first in 1677, and in 1680 there is mention of a Clerk of the Market Place. "Gagers of casque" were chosen in 1726. The poor had been provided for always at the public expense, but the first mention of an overseer of the poor, of which I am aware, occurs in 1734. Capt. Thos. Wade was then elected to that office. Col. John Choate was chosen surveyor of flax and hemp in 1735.

By the middle of the century, deer began to be scarce in the forests, and to prevent their extinction and to regulate their destruction for food "deer reeves" were established and the first election was made in 1743. They were elected annually for many years, but as the office had been discontinued in 1797, it is probable that the deer had wholly disappeared.

Thus the government of the town was systematized gradually. Every industry seems to have been supervised by some public functionary and the climax of petty officialdom might well have been reached in 1797, when the list of officers chosen at the Town meeting included Selectmen, Overseers, Town Clerk and Treasurer, Tithingmen, Road Surveyors, Fish Committee, Clerk of the Market, Fence Viewers, Haywards, Surveyors of Lumber, Cullers of Fish, Sealers of Leather, Hog-reeves, Gaugers of Cask, Sealers of Weights, Measurers of Grain, Corders of Wood, Firewards, Packer of Pork, and Cullers of Brick. Surely the thirst for public office, which afflicts every American citizen, was easily gratified. The Ipswich of a century ago must have been a paradise for politicians.

#### COMMON LANDS AND COMMONAGE.

Ownership of a house and land within the town bounds carried with it the right of pasturage, in the wide domain beyond the Common Fence. This right was definitely recognized, and could be bought or sold. But the privilege of cutting wood in the dense forests, which were included in these commons, was retained by the town.

Singularly enough the town claimed proprietorship even in the trees standing on the houselots granted to individuals, and graciously granted permission in 1634, to the grantees to have such trees on "paying a valuable consideration for the fallinge of them." In 1635, the Town ordered that "no man shall sell, lend, give or convey, or cause to be conveyed or sent out of the Town, any timber sawn or unsawn, riven or unriven upon pain of forfeiting their sum or price." The "consent of the Town" was



necessary before any timber or clapboards could be carried beyond her bounds. The enactment of 1639 was even more stringent.

"Noe man shall fell any timber upon the Common to make sale of, neither Shall any man fell any tree for fuel without leave from the Constable under penalty of x<sup>s</sup> for such tree felled for timber or firewood, and if any man shall fell timber for their own use, and remove it not from off the Commons, or cleave it or saw it not within one year after the felling of it, it shall be lawful for any man to make use of the same." According to the vote of 1643, a special license from the Town or Seven Men was necessary before a white oak could be felled, and Mr. Gardiner was to give a written certificate that such license is fit. The felling of timber on "Jeffry's Neck, Castle Neck, Hog Island," etc., was prohibited in 1650, but some clearings had been accomplished, as provision was made in 1654 for Jeffries Neck and other common lands to be "broken up and planted for English." Special privilege was granted the inhabitants of the Town in 1652, to fell for firewood the swamp between Timber Hill and Bush Hill, "provided no man may take above 2 rods in breadth, and to fell all and clear as they go across the Swamp." By the order of 1665, oaks or walnuts might not be cut without permission, but the maltsters, Capt. Appleton, Cornet Whipple and Thomas L — were granted liberty to fell some walnuts for their kilns in 1667, and permit was given the tanners in 1671 "to fell for there supply for Barke for there tanning, being as good Husbands for the Town as they can."

Neither did the right of commonage involve any privilege of cultivating any portion of the commons. In 1659, twelve citizens petitioned for the privilege of planting two acres apiece in Jeffries Neck, and they agreed to sow four bushels of hayseed per acre with the last crop. Their petition was allowed and seven others were granted like privilege "if the land holds out."

This use of the common land sprang into instant favor. The next year, fifteen men agreed to cultivate two acres apiece on Jeffries Neck for four years, and with the fifth crop plant four bushels of hayseed, and leave it to the use of the Town for Common feed as before. Twenty-four men agree to clear, and then cultivate Bush Hill and Turkey Hill for six years, on the same terms, with the added proviso, that they "shall keep up fence one year after to let the grass get ahead." Redroot Hill was granted to eight for six years, Scott's Hill to nine, a parcel of land at Cowkeepers Rock to six, land between Hatfield's and Wilderness Hill to Giddings and John Andrews.

By the time the first of these tillage rights had expired, the idea of permanent individual ownership had gained general acceptance. So, in 1664, the town voted that Plum Island, Hogg Island and Castle Neck be divided to such as have the right to commonage according to law, according to the proportion of four, six and eight. Those who did not pay more than 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> in personal & property tax in a single country rate were to form the first division. All that did not exceed 16<sup>s</sup> were to form the second. All that exceeded 16<sup>s</sup> "together with our Magistrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers, and Mr. Thomas Andrews" (the school-master), were to constitute the highest.

The Committee to which the task was assigned, reported in April, 1665, that there were 203 inhabitants who had right of commonage, that 28 were entitled to a double

share, 70 were entitled to a share and a half, 105 were entitled to a single share, 226 single shares in all. They reported as well that there were 800 acres of marsh and upland "beside beaches and gall'd hills," and that each single share would contain three acres. These shares were laid out, first a double share, next two one and a half shares, then three single shares beginning at the end of Plum Island towards Rowley, then on Castle Neck, including "the Pines" and Wigwam Hill. The commoners then took their shares by lot, and Cornet Whipple, Robert Lord, John Leighton and Thomas Lovel went with them to show where their land was. A full list of the shareholders was recorded, and this large section of the public domain was withdrawn from commonage forever. Large tracts of common land remained however and the right of commonage was granted to five men in 1668 and to Thomas Giddings in 1674 by vote.

Fishermen were allowed to cut wood from the commons for needed building and fuel, and each boat's crew had leave to feed one cow on the Common (1670). Yet further privilege was granted them in 1696, when Mr. John Appleton, Mr. Andrew Dymond, and Mr. Francis Wainwright, were "appointed and empowered a Committee to lay out the several lots that shall be desired by persons to carry on the fishing design at Jeffery's Neck, for flake-room and erecting stage or stages, the said lotts to run up and down the hill fronting to ye River on ye Southside." Traces of these lots are visible in the rows of stones, on the slope of Great Neck near Little Neck. Less favor had been shown other use of common lands in 1682, when the question, "whether any commoner or inhabitant may take up and inclose land upon the common or highways, as he or they shall see good, for Tobacco yards and other uses," was decided in the negative.

Finally, in the beginning of the next century, 1709, it was voted, that all the common lands be divided into "eight parts," except what is hereafter to accommodate ancient and new commoners. These votes, we have mentioned, were all votes of the town in regularly warned town meetings. Provision was made for the carrying out of the several votes by the selectmen, the town constable and other public officials. It might appear that the town in its corporate capacity had supreme control.

Nevertheless, from the very beginning, the commoners, or those who had the right of commonage, met in commoners' meeting, had their own records, and legislated with reference to all the duties and privileges of commoners. In fact, it has been affirmed by a careful student, that in the town of Manchester, land grants made by the town were really made by the commoners acting in their capacity of commoners.<sup>1</sup> In our own town, the line of distinction seems to have been drawn more definitely, yet the commoners claimed and exercised very important rights. As early as 1644, the Town Records allude to a gift by the commoners: "a plot of the Cow Common on the north side of the River containing by estimation 3244 acres, was presented unto the freemen of the town. The freemen doth give and grant unto the Inhabitants of the Town with themselves, their heirs and successors forever [viz. all such as have right to commonage] all the aforesaid Common to be improved as aforesaid."

In 1702, they divided the common lands into large sheep pastures. "The Great

<sup>1</sup>State Doc. "Inhabitants of the Town of Manchester *versus* Andrew C. Slater," p. 18.

Neck by some cal<sup>d</sup> Jefferies Neck, now named ye Ram Pasture being part of ye sheep walks on ye northerly side of the River," was to be included in the "sheep walk," on the north side of the River; "and on ye South syde of ye Mill River, excluding ye bounds of ye flock cal<sup>d</sup> Whipple's (Job's Hill) flock, extending from Isaack Foster's in Chebacco to James Gittings his house; and from thence to ye vally betwixt Long Hill and Wilderness Hill, and thence in ye valley betwext Red Root Hill<sup>1</sup> and Sagamore Hill and thence on a line to Mile Brook ag<sup>t</sup> . . . land."

These "stinted sheep walks" having been defined for each flock, the commoners voted that there should be nine flocks:

- 1<sup>st</sup> "ye Ram Pasture flock"
2. "ye Bush Hill " "
3. "Turners Hill " "
4. "Turkey Hill " "
5. "Bull Brook " "
6. "ye Town flock, alias Windmill Hill flock as far as the Bridge below Wm Durges & as sd Rivilet runs by Henry Gold's to Choates land."
7. "Red Root Hill or Brags & Kinsmans flock."
8. "ye Farmers flock next Wenham called Whipples flock, alias Jobs Hill flock."
9. the Chebacco flock.

It was further ordered

"Every sheppard shall keep his flock in the limits prescribed to the particular flock y<sup>t</sup> he takes charge and care of, & not suffer them to stragle into other Flocks limits, on penalty of paying as a fine of two shillings and six for each time he is convicted of such his neglect:—" Each shepherd was to have a cottage near his flock, and a fold in which he was to put them at sunset, "and put them out at sun half an hour high in ye morne day by day." Mr. Samuel Appleton & others were to have a flock in the Thick Woods and Pigeon Hill.

In 1707, a division of wood, timber, etc., at Chebacco ponds, Knight's farm, etc., was made into four parts. In 1709, the final division of the common lands was made by a Committee of the Commoners and a Committee of the Town. The town voted on January 11, 1708/9, "That wood-land at Chebacco Ponds, that thatch banks and land above Baker's Pond, and Samuel Perley's, Jeffrey's Neck and Paine's Hill, be divided into three-fifths and two-fifths shares."

Voted, "That any commoner who has one or more rights and has built one or more new houses in the place of old ones, shall have only the right for a new house, which belonged to the old one."

The list of old and new commoners, and old and new Jeffries Neck commoners was agreed on, and then the common lands were divided into eight parts.

1. "Convenient for Chebacco, about Chebacco pond," about 873 acres.
2. "Convenient for the inhabitants of the Hamblett," about 470 acres.
3. "From Chebacco Pond running northwesterly, taking all the Comon lands between the two lines to Cowkeepers Rock, and all that piece of Common up to the highway by Tanner Norton's, and by the fence to the Gate by Appleton's Mill," about 1181 acres.

<sup>1</sup>Now called Red-wood Hill.

4. "Thick Woods & Pigeon Hill."
5. "Beginning at Kimball's corner . . . Warner's or Day's gate . . ." about 946 acres.
6. "From Goodhue's corner to Day's corner, by the River, etc.," about 578 acres (5 and 6 including Bush Hill and Turner's Hill).
7. Turkey Hill and land about Egypt river, 954 acres.
8. Toward Rowley line, 850 acres.

The Committee proceeded to assign the commoners to their proper eighths, and each man's right was decided as accurately as possible.

Some title to Castle Neck still remained in the possession of the commoners, as appears from the vote of 21 Mar., 1726, instructing the Treasurer to execute a deed of sale or conveyance of their whole right and title in the "wood that now is, or that shall hereafter be standing, lying, or growing on any part of Castle Neck so called beyond Wigwam Hill," to Symonds Epes, Esq., for ten pounds sterling. The commoners relinquished their "right att Rocky Hill unto James Fuller, Ebenezer Fuller and Jabez Treadwell, they paying the sum of sixty pounds old Tenor, for ye Com<sup>o</sup> use." Aug., 1745. (This is the hill now occupied by Mr. Moritz B. Philipp.)

Unappropriated thatch banks were let each year to the highest bidder, only commoners having the right to bid. Rights and privileges in the "Gravill Pit and Clay pits" were reserved by the commoners for their use and profit. The beaches belonged to the Commoners, and in 1757 they voted that "Capt. Jonathan Fellows of Cape Ann, have the liberty of all the sands lying in the Town of Ipswich for the space of one year for the sum of 2£ 13s. 4d."

Their authority reached also to the flats and the clams that dwelt therein, and in 1763 the vexed question of the control of the shell fishery led to the first regulation of which I am aware. The commoners voted, on July 4th, "That the Committee take care of all ye flats & clams therein, belonging to ye proprietors of ye Common lands in Ipswich & that no person or persons be allowed to digg any more clams than for their own use, & to be expended in ye Town, & that all owners of fishing vessels and Boats shall apply to one of sd. Committee for liberty to digg clams for their vessels use fare by fare, & no owners of vessel or vessels, boat or boats, shall digg more clams than shall be allowed by one or more of sd. Committee on penalty of prosecution; said Committee are to allow one Bar<sup>l</sup> of clams to each man of every vessel going to the Banks every fare, & so also in propr. to boats fishing in the Bay, and a majority of said Com. are impowered to prosecute all offenders."

The income accruing from these sales and leases was expended for various public uses. In 1771, a hundred pounds was voted "for the use of building a work house in the Town of Ipswich," provided the town build within eighteen months. In 1772, £20 was voted to Wm. Dodge and others "to erect suitable land marks for the benefit of vessels outward and inward bound," and 6s. to Anthony Loney for ringing the bell from Feb. 1771 to Feb. 1772. In 1773, £50 was voted for reading and writing schools, provided the town raise £40. Finally, in 1788, the majority of the commoners voted, though vigorous opposition was made by the minority, to resign all their interests in



lands, etc., to the town toward the payment of the heavy town debt incurred during the Revolution. Mr. Felt estimated that this grant was worth about £600.

Thus the body of commoners ceased to be, but we still are reminded of the old commonage system by the "Common Fields," so called, in the neighborhood of the Poor Farm, and our South Common and the open lands in the centre of our town.

## BY-LAWS.

---

### I.

The objects of the Society are the gathering and recording of knowledge of the history of Ipswich and of individuals and families connected with said Ipswich; the collection and preservation of printed and written manuscripts, pamphlets, and other matters of historic interest, and the collection of articles of historical and antiquarian interest, and the preservation of and furnishing in colonial style of one of the ancient dwelling houses of said Ipswich.

### II.

The annual meeting for the election of officers shall be held on the first Monday in December of each year, and meetings for literary and social purposes shall be held on the first Monday of February, May and October. All meetings shall be called by the directors by a warrant under their hands, addressed to the clerk of the corporation, directing him to give notice of such meeting by sending a notice to each member of the corporation by mail four days at least before the time of holding such meeting; which notice shall contain the substance of the matter named in said warrant to be acted upon at such meeting. Said warrant shall state all the business to be acted upon at such meeting, and no other business shall be transacted at such meeting.

Special meetings may be called by the directors in the same manner as other meetings.

### III.

Any member of the corporation may present the name of any person for membership to the clerk, who shall announce at the next meeting of the corporation thereafter the name of said person so proposed for membership; and said corporation may vote to admit said person to membership of the corporation at the next meeting of said corporation held after the clerk has announced the name for membership.

### IV.

Every member shall pay an annual fee of two dollars which shall be due on the first day of December, and failure to pay this fee for two years shall forfeit membership unless said corporation otherwise direct.

### V.

The officers of the corporation shall be a president, two vice presidents, treasurer, clerk, corresponding secretary, librarian and three directors.

These officers shall be elected by ballot at the annual meeting and their term of office shall be for one year from the date of that meeting and until their successors

are chosen. Vacancies in any of these offices shall be filled by the directors for the unexpired term.

## VI.

The directors shall determine the use to be made of the income and funds of the Society; shall endeavor to promote the special objects of the Society in such ways as may seem most appropriate, shall appoint such committees as may seem expedient and shall have charge and custody of all property and collections of the Society.

## VII.

These By-Laws may be amended at any regular meeting on recommendation of the directors by vote of two-thirds of the members present, provided that due notice has been given of the proposed change at a previous meeting.

### ANNUAL MEETING.

---

The second annual meeting of the Ipswich Historical Society was held on Monday, December 4, 1899, at the house.

The following officers were elected by ballot :

President — T. Frank Waters.

Vice Presidents — John B. Brown, John Heard.

Clerk — John W. Goodhue.

Treasurer — Joseph I. Horton.

Directors — Charles A. Sayward, John H. Cogswell, Everard H. Martin.

Corresponding Secretary — John H. Cogswell.

Librarian — John J. Sullivan.

The Reports of the President and the Treasurer were read and accepted.

## ANNUAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 4, 1899,

READ BY THE PRESIDENT, REV. T. F. WATERS, AT THE ANNUAL MEETING.

---

The annals of the past twelve months are pleasant reading, we may presume, for the members of the Society and its friends. When we met in this House at our last annual meeting, the work on the four great rooms had been substantially completed, the furnishings of the lower floor were fairly well in place, and a beginning had been made in fitting up the west chamber as a typical sleeping room of the olden time. The rear portion of the building was as yet untouched.

Work was continued vigorously during the month of December, and by the New Year a very commodious tenement had been evolved from the unprepossessing leanto. New wood work and plaster, paint and paper were the rule here, and when the low-studded rooms on the first floor, and the quaint little sleeping chambers under the great slant roof had been completed, the question of a tenant was easily settled. Some doubt had been expressed whether a desirable tenant or family could be found. But the idea of dwelling in the venerable old house proved alluring to a number of worthy folk, and long before the rooms were ready for occupancy, an ideal occupant was planning to take up her abode. Miss Alice A. Gray, a lineal descendant of the Ipswich Howards of two centuries ago, after twenty-three years of service at the Fine Art Museum in Boston, felt the charm of our ancient mansion so powerfully that she relinquished in a large measure her work in the Fine Art Museum and became the custodian of our house.

She brought to her new position not only the devotion of an antiquary, the skill in arrangement learned by long experience, and exquisite taste, but a great store of ancient furniture as well, and many decorative adornments. Under her deft hand, the two chambers were made wonderfully attractive and the whole house was put in admirable order. In all this, her friend and companion Miss Julia Gutberlett was a zealous co-worker, and an invaluable helper, and she has proved a very gracious hostess to our visitors during Miss Gray's absence.

About the first of July, the House was opened to the public. Hours were fixed, from two to half-past six every afternoon except Sunday, and it was decided to charge an admission fee of fifteen cents for all visitors except members of the Society and their households. An influx of visitors began at once and continued well through the month of September. 1148 names were recorded in our Visitors' Book, but a considerable proportion especially of our towns-people failed to register. In round numbers, it is a fair estimate that 1600 people have been through the rooms.



They represented twenty-four States besides Massachusetts, and foreign lands. I append a list of States represented, and the number of visitors accredited to each :

California . . . . .	4	Colorado . . . . .	3
Minnesota . . . . .	6	Missouri . . . . .	5
Iowa . . . . .	1	Wisconsin . . . . .	3
Illinois . . . . .	12	Michigan . . . . .	9
Ohio . . . . .	5	Texas . . . . .	2
Florida . . . . .	2	Louisiana . . . . .	2
Virginia . . . . .	5	Maryland . . . . .	6
Georgia . . . . .	1	Dist. Columbia . . . . .	4
Pennsylvania . . . . .	38	Rhode Island . . . . .	4
New York . . . . .	42	New Jersey . . . . .	14
New Hampshire . . . . .	21	Maine . . . . .	12
Vermont . . . . .	6	Connecticut . . . . .	9
<hr/>			
Massachusetts . . . . .			216
Sandwich Islands . . . . .	2	Cuba . . . . .	2
Nova Scotia . . . . .	2	New Brunswick . . . . .	1
Spain . . . . .	1	Scotland . . . . .	1
England . . . . .	5		14
<hr/>			
			1148

All have been surprised and delighted. The most expert and critical have expressed the most enthusiastic appreciation of the House, and the manner of its restoration. Architects have come to photograph and take exact measurements and study details, and have pronounced it the most massive and wonderful specimen of seventeenth century architecture they have seen.

Lovers of old houses, familiar with the best of the earliest period in many old towns, have acknowledged without reserve that this was the most unique and satisfying. A number of cultured English gentlemen have told us that they knew of no old dwelling in England that is so striking, and characteristic of the olden times. Another very gratifying recognition of its value has recently come to our knowledge. In connection with the observance of the 250th anniversary of the Second church in Boston, an antique exhibition was given in Copley Hall. Its principal feature was an old Boston street, with exact reproductions on a small scale of Benjamin Franklin's house, the old church and other buildings. Two ladies had charge of the construction of the Franklin house under the direction of an expert architect. They applied to a gentleman, deemed capable to advise, and he suggested that they should see this House. An appeal to a second friend for suggestions, elicited the opinion that the old house in Ipswich was the best guide. Inquiring for helpful literature at the Boston Public Library, they were told that they must go to Ipswich, if they would find the best illustration of ancient architecture. Nothing was left but to make their pilgrimage. They spent a whole day under our roof, and returned, bearing a few articles loaned for their ex-

hibit, and feeling better prepared for their responsible task. The borrowed wooden latch and string and candle-mould attracted great attention.

By invitation of Miss Gray, Mr. W. H. Downs of the Boston Transcript spent a Saturday half holiday as her guest. He was greatly interested especially with our Library, which is of far greater value than is commonly supposed, and evinced his appreciation by writing a very admirable summary of the contents, and the history of the House, for the Boston Transcript, which has had wide notice and has brought the House very effectively to the attention of a large circle of readers.

While this steady current of visitors from abroad has been flowing through these rooms, very few of our towns-people have been drawn hither. Occasionally when a guest is being entertained, a visit is made here as a means of diversion, but our citizens come rarely, and many members have never availed themselves of their privilege. This is a matter of profound regret. The Society can attain its rightful place and accomplish its best work only as it has the intelligent and sympathetic support and co-operation of the community. We rely upon our citizens to furnish funds, and additions, by loan or gift, to our collections. Our House is so well furnished already that many think our needs are all supplied. We need many things, particularly an eight-day clock, chairs of ancient pattern, a court-cupboard, old china and pewter, wearing apparel, books, manuscripts, and Indian implements of every kind. A visit to the House may often result in very material help.

More than all else, we solicit a large active membership. We exact no conditions of membership, and impose no duties beyond the payment of two dollars annually. We give a copy of our regular publications and the free use of the House. Any person is eligible, and names may be sent to any member or to the clerk or president. Any name will be acted upon at the first business meeting after the name has been formally proposed. We should have a membership of several hundred in our own town. The annual revenue from such a constituency would enable us to pay our mortgage in a few years, and set aside a goodly sum annually for the publication of original material, and valuable old records. During the year, 56 new members have been elected, bringing the total active membership to 133.

A goodly number of additions to our cabinet collections and general furnishings has been made. Mr. D. F. Appleton has contributed a fine copy of the old Puritan family Bible of the edition known as the "Breeches Bible," published in London in 1615. Mr. J. B. Brown has deposited with us a notable file of ancient deeds of the Argilla farm. Miss H. Augusta Dodge of Hamilton has given the rosewood writing desk, presented to her sister, Gail Hamilton, by her pupils in the Ipswich Female Seminary. It still contains her diploma and letters of rare interest. Miss Ellen A. Stone has sent a fine collection of antiques from her marvellous old home in East Lexington. A braided mat of noble proportions is the handiwork of Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown. Mr. Ralph W. Burnham has loaned a valuable collection of old china.

To these we must add two gifts of notable value from friends not resident in our community.

Among the guests at a quiet five o'clock tea in midsummer, was a daughter of the late Amos Adams Lawrence. During his business visits to the Mill of the Lawrence Corporation near by, he often came into this House, and frequently expressed a wish

that it might be repaired and preserved. She expressed great interest in the work already done. She was much impressed with the need of more land than we then owned, and especially with the desirability of securing the corner then occupied by a dilapidated house, so well remembered, and using the spot for ornamental purposes. Her interest found practical expression in the splendid gift of \$1800 for the purchase of the corner, as a memorial of her honored father. The property was secured at once, and also a small strip, six feet wide, adjoining our land on the west. The work of clearing the corner of buildings, filling and grading, has been carried on steadily. It was incumbent on the Society to improve the spot in accordance with the wish of the donor, as a garden. Accordingly a line of stone posts has been erected on our whole frontage, lawns and walks have been laid out, and our whole property graded and beautified. Incidentally, permanent receptacles for sewage have been constructed, some slight changes in the exterior of the house have been made, and modern improvements have been added in the rooms occupied by Miss Gray. This has involved considerable expenditure, of which some \$300 remains unpaid. It seemed the wisest way to complete the work on the house and grounds in durable and permanent fashion before winter set in, and thus avoid the necessity of a resumption of the work in the Spring. The town authorities have coöperated with us very generously, by rebuilding the terrace on the front, changing the location of the fire hydrant, and setting a granite curbing on the corner.

In response to a suggestion that the life of John Winthrop, Jr., the Founder of our town, deserved more careful consideration in its relation to Ipswich, than it had received, Mr. Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston, very kindly consented to read the manuscript that I had prepared, and supplement it with such new material as he might find. He gave much time to the careful examination of the Winthrop papers, appended much new matter, assumed entire charge of the illustrations and the printing, and bore the whole expense of publication. He has distributed copies very generously to a multitude of historical societies and public libraries, and to the great libraries of the English and German universities including Trinity College, Dublin, where young Winthrop studied, and representative institutions in other lands, as far as Australia and Japan.

Our society has been brought thus into a very conspicuous place, and already requests for our publications have come from foreign lands as well as from many libraries in our own country. The Society is debarred by the express wish of both these generous donors from any formal acknowledgment, but we claim the privilege of grateful mention of such noteworthy benefactions. These large gifts from friends of the Society who are not resident among us, and who are interested only remotely, it might be thought, in its prosperity, should stimulate the generosity of its members and friends, who are directly conversant with its aims and needs. We have accomplished our original design, in securing and furnishing our House, and providing attractive surroundings. Our work however is only begun. We have passed from the stage of small things. We need large gifts. We face great enterprises. The floating debt with which we end the year should be provided for at once, for we need all the income accruing from membership and admission fees for the work of the Society. The mortgage of \$1,600, which encumbers our property, should be cleared. Before another

winter a proper steam or hot water plant should be installed for heating all the rooms. The unsightly barn that remains our neighbor should be removed. Our grounds must include the whole of the original lot. We need room at once for the erection of a log house, with thatched roof, wooden chimney daubed with clay, and oiled paper windows, as a counterpart of the humble cabins of many of the Puritan settlers. In a few years we shall need more room to house and display our expanding collections and for general use. A modern, fire-proof Memorial Building will be a necessity. In it a large and systematic collection of Indian implements, worthy of old Agawam, of costumes of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, of ancient fabrics, table furnishings and heirlooms of every sort might be exhibited. Our Library would be safe and would have room for growth.

A hall for the meetings of the Society would be provided and its walls might be emblazoned with the flags of the several periods of our national history, and adorned with tablets recording the glorious events of our town history, and names of those whose lives have illumined our annals.

The land adjoining our own is unimproved at present. The owner is willing to sell. It affords an ideal site for this building that is to be. It should be secured without delay. Who is to be the donor? Who will make the first gift, looking towards the realization of these aims? If no immediate gift is available, who will provide by will for a generous bequest?

Old Ipswich was renowned for the quality of her first settlers, Winthrop, Denison, Saltonstall, Symonds, Ward and Norton. She was at the front in King Philip's war with her Appleton and his brave men. She raised her voice against the Andros tax. She sent her sons to every battlefield in the Revolution, and Hodgkins' memory lingers in these rooms, where he spent his declining years and died. Ann Bradstreet dared to claim new honor for her sex, Zilpah Grant and Mary Lyon toiled and planned here, and ushered in the dawn of a higher education for women.

It remains for the Ipswich Historical Society to glorify the history of old Ipswich becomingly. She has a wide and inviting opportunity. The inspiration springing from successful endeavor urges her on. The obligation of progress, of comprehensive and ambitious effort in the future, is imperative. She must aim to be the most unique and conspicuous of the great multitude of Societies, that is coming into being. Only money is needed. Surely so trifling a lack will be easily supplied!

THE REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 4, 1899.

J. I. Horton in account with the Ipswich Historical Society :

DR.		CR.	
To Fees and Subscrip.	\$944 41	Construction acct.	
“ Proceeds of Supper,		S. F. Canney . . .	\$311 31
Dec. 24 . . .	25 00	J. E. Kimball & Bro. . .	94 75
“ Proceeds of Social,		J. W. Goodhue, on acct.	25 00
Jan. 21 . . .	11 80	Benj. Fewkes . . .	11 60
“ Proceeds Entertain-		A. H. Plouff . . .	9 56
ment by Daughters		Wall paper, etc. . .	13 95
of Revolution . .	13 00		<hr/> \$465 57
“ Sale of old material	28 00	Labor acct.	
	<hr/> \$1022 21	Austin L. Lord . . .	65 30
“ Admittance fees to		James Thibedeau . . .	43 50
House . . .	137 92	Leander Goditt . . .	34 13
“ Sale of Books at		Sam. J. Goodhue . . .	15 35
House . . .	16 00	Foster Russell . . .	10 12
	<hr/> \$153 92	J. Howard Lakeman . .	4 00
“ Amos Adams Law-		Miscellaneous . . .	35 28
rence memorial			<hr/> \$207 68
gift . . .	\$1800 00	Work on Corner.	
	<hr/> \$2976 13	Tearing down old House	30 66
“ Balance in Treasury		Filling, grading, etc. . .	102 40
Dec., 1898 . . .	194 63	Stone work acct. . .	25 00
	<hr/> \$3170 76	Stone . . .	9 05
			<hr/> \$167 11
		Interest . . .	43 50
		Rent on Rooms in Odd	
		Fellows' building . .	20 00
		Printing . . .	35 35
		Insurance . . .	23 00
		Furnishings, work, etc.	27 95
		Stamps, Stationery . .	11 81
		Recording Deed, Charter	8 96



Fuel . . . . .	7 85	
Water Bill . . . . .	6 00	
Teaming . . . . .	8 95	
Miscellaneous . . . . .	20 90	
Miss Gray . . . . .	50 00	
Stove . . . . .	10 00	
A. Damou, china . . . . .	24 50	
	<hr/>	\$298 76
Purchase of corner . . . . .	1950 00	
Cash on hand . . . . .	81 64	
	<hr/>	\$3170 76
Bills due :		
Edward Choate . . . . .	70 63	
John S. Glover . . . . .	15 00	
Aug. H. Plouff . . . . .	87 06	
Austin L. Lord . . . . .	21 42	
Winfield S. Johnson . . . . .	10 15	
J. I. Horton, stove . . . . .	9 00	
Francis H. Wade . . . . .	10 00	
J. W. Goodhue . . . . .	64 99	
Michael Judge . . . . .	36 00	
S. F. Canney . . . . .	60 94	
	<hr/>	385 19
Cash on hand . . . . .	81 64	
	<hr/>	
Deficit . . . . .		\$303 55

## NAMES OF MEMBERS.

---

Frederick J. Alley	Charles S. Cummings	Gerald L. Hoyt
Mrs. Mary G. Alley	Arthur C. Damon	Miss Lucy S. Jewett
Dr. Charles E. Ames	Mrs. Carrie Damon	John A. Johnson
Daniel Fuller Appleton	Mrs. Annie K. Damon	Miss Ellen M. Jordan
Francis R. Appleton	Mrs. Cordelia Damon	Edward Kavanagh
Mrs. Francis R. Appleton	Harry K. Damon	Charles M. Kelly
James W. Appleton	George G. Dexter	Fred A. Kimball
Randolph M. Appleton	Miss C. Bertha Dobson	Rev. John C. Kimball
Mrs. Helen Appleton	Harry K. Dodge	Aaron Kinsman
Dr. G. Guy Bailey	Rev. John M. Donovan	Miss Bethiah D. Kinsman
Mrs. Grace F. Bailey	Arthur W. Dow	Miss Caroline L. Lakeman
Charles W. Bamford	Rev. George F. Durgin	Curtis E. Lakeman
John A. Blake	George Fall	G. Frank Langdon
John E. Blakemore	Miss Emeline C. Farley	Austin L. Lord
Mrs. Caroline E. Bomer	Joseph K. Farley	George A. Lord
James W. Bond	Rev. Milo H. Gates	Miss Lucy Slade Lord
Warren Boynton	Mrs. Pauline Gates	Thomas H. Lord
Charles W. Brown	Dr. Guy W. Gilbert	Dr. George E. MacArthur
Edward F. Brown	Mrs. Florence Gilbert	Mrs. Isabelle G. MacArthur
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown	John S. Glover	James F. Mann
Henry Brown	Frank T. Goodhue	John P. Marston
John B. Brown	John W. Goodhue	Everard H. Martin
Mrs. Lucy T. Brown	Rev. Arthur H. Gordon	Mrs. Marietta K. Martin
Daniel S. Burnham	James Graffum	Miss Heloise Meyer
Ralph W. Burnham	Mrs. Eliza H. Green	Mrs. Amanda Nichols
Rev. Augustine Caldwell	Miss Lucy Hamlin	John W. Nourse
Miss Florence F. Caldwell	Mrs. Lois Hardy	Charles H. Noyes
Miss Lydia A. Caldwell	George H. W. Hayes	Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes
Charles A. Campbell	Mrs. Alice L. Heard	Mrs. Anna Osgood
Philip E. Clark	Miss Alice Heard	Rev. Robert B. Parker
Miss Lucy C. Coburn	John Heard	Martin V. B. Perley
John H. Cogswell	Miss Mary A. Hodgdon	Moritz B. Philipp
Theodore F. Cogswell	Joseph I. Horton	Augustine H. Plouff
Miss Harriet D. Condon	Lewis R. Hovey	Ernest Reynolds
Rev. Edward Constant	Miss Ruth A. Hovey	James E. Richardson

Miss Anna W. Ross	Rev. R. Cotton Smith	Miss Martha E. Wade
Fred G. Ross	Mrs. Elizabeth K. Spaulding	Miss Nellie F. Wade
Joseph Ross	Dr. Frank H. Stockwell	William F. Wade
Joseph F. Ross	Mrs. Alice L. Story	Luther Wait
Dr. William H. Russell	John J. Sullivan	Miss Anna L. Warner
William S. Russell	Arthur L. Sweetser	Mrs. Caroline L. Warner
Angus Savory	Rev. William H. Thayer	Henry C. Warner
Charles A. Sayward	John E. Tenney	Rev. T. Frank Waters
Mrs. Henrietta W. Sayward	Mrs. Annie T. Tenney	Frederic Willcomb
George A. Schofield	Miss Ellen Trask	Wallace P. Willett
Edward A. Smith	Bayard Tuckerman	Chalmers Wood
Henry P. Smith	Charles S. Tuckerman	
Mrs. Harriette A. Smith	Francis H. Wade	

HONORARY MEMBERS.

John Albree, Jr., Swampscott	Otis Kimball, Boston
William Sumner Appleton, Boston	Mrs. Otis Kimball, Boston
Lamont G. Burnham, Boston	Miss Caroline T. Leeds, Boston
Eben Caldwell, Elizabeth, N. J.	Mrs. Susan M. Loring, Boston
Luther Caldwell, Washington, D. C.	Miss Adeline Manning, Boston
Stephen Caldwell, Avoca, Iowa	Henry S. Manning, New York
Mrs. Edward Cordis, Jamaica Plain	Mrs. Mary W. Manning, New York
Charles W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.	George L. von Meyer, Hamilton
Elisha P. Dodge, Newburyport	Mrs. Mary S. C. Peabody
Miss Caroline Farley, Cambridge	Frederic H. Ringe, Los Angeles, Cal.
Mrs. Eunice W. Felton, Cambridge	Mrs. Henry M. Saltonstall, Boston
Jesse Fewkes, Newton	Richard W. Saltonstall, Boston
Reginald Foster, Boston	Denison R. Slade, Center Harbor, N. H.
Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton	Joseph Spiller, Boston.
Charles L. Goodhue, Springfield	Miss Ellen A. Stone, East Lexington
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Gray	Harry W. Tyler, Boston
Arthur W. Hale, Winchester	George Willcomb, Boston
Albert Farley Heard, 2d, Boston	Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., Boston

ADDITIONS TO THE MUSEUM AND LIBRARY OF THE SOCIETY SINCE  
THE LAST ANNUAL MEETING.

---

Rev. W. P. Alcott. Ancient book.

Mr. Daniel Fuller Appleton. Norton's Evangelist, London, 1657. New England Weekly Journal, April 8, 1728. A Continental bill, dated February 26, 1777. A "Breeches Bible," in the original binding, London, 1615.

Mrs. Bartlett. Small glazed jug.

Miss Emeline Bishop, Rowley. Dial of an old clock. Pair of buckram stays. Reed for loom.

Mrs. Caroline E. Bomer. A mirror with inlaid frame. Bellows, warming pan, autographs, textiles, books, etc.

Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown. Set of candle moulds, brass skimmer, leather box, large braided mat. "Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul," Philip Doddridge, 1772. "Letters of Fletcher of Madeley."

Mr. John B. Brown. Stone pestle, Deeds of Argilla Farm.

Mrs. E. Newton Brown. A saddle cloth used by the Ipswich troop, about 1824.

Mr. Ralph W. Burnham (loan). A collection of pottery, about sixty pieces, mostly early English, slip and lustre ware.

Miss Joanna Caldwell. Fringe loom.

Col. Luther Caldwell. "Life of Ann Bradstreet."

Mr. Philip E. Clark. Pair of scales, brass skimmer and ladle, tin kitchen.

Colby College, Waterville, Me. "Personal Recollections of Baptist History and Biography."

Connecticut Historical Society. Connecticut Records, 1776-1778.

Dedham, Mass. "The Dedication of the Norfolk County Court House."

Miss H. Augusta Dodge. A writing desk given to Mary Abigail Dodge (Gail Hamilton) by her pupils in the Ipswich Seminary in 1854, with her diploma from the Seminary and autograph letter.

Essex Institute, Salem. Annual Report, 1899.

Edward F. Everett, Cambridge. Record of the family of John Fuller of Ipswich, 1634.

Miss Anna Giddings. Printed matter, pamphlets, etc.

Mr. George Haskell. Old books.

Mr. Theodore C. Howe. A cotton coat worn by an officer of the Spanish Navy at the time of the battle of Manila Bay, May, 1898. A brass projectile fired from the "Olympia" at that time, and a glass plate with log cabin impressed, about 1841.

- Mr. Daniel Kimball. Sampler with pedigree of Whipple Family.  
Knowlton Family Association. "The Knowlton ancestry."
- Mr. William T. Lambert, Hamilton. A petition from Rowley men in Col. Pier-  
son's Regiment, for land grant in compensation of service in Indian war, dated May  
26, 1756. Copy of lease of lands of 1<sup>st</sup> Parish Apr. 20. 1784.
- Mr. Frederick Lamson, Salem. Photograph of a Royal Commission dated 1765.
- Mr. Daniel Bolles Lord, Salem. Ancient account book.
- Miss Emeline Mansfield, Lynn. Framed sampler worked by Abigail Glazier,  
1806.
- Worthington Mansfield. U. S. cent, 1798.
- Mr. Eben Moulton. Ancient brass scales.
- Mr. Ernest Perkins. Washington button.
- Mr. A. H. Plouffe. An iron pot.
- New York, University of State of. Report of the State Historian. Colonial  
Series, 1897 and two pamphlets.
- Mr. Timothy Ross. Certificate of Kossuth fund.
- Mrs. A. M. Russell. Braided mat.
- Dr. W. E. Russell. File Ipswich Register and other papers.
- Mr. W. S. Russell. A damask table cloth and plate with picture of Whipple  
House.
- Miss Ennice K. Smith. Parasol. "Punkin" hood.
- Miss Anna M. Smith, Rowley. Two pieces of early English pottery, a glass bot-  
tle made before 1799, spectacles, Hebrew Bible, 1838.
- Miss Sarah E. Smith, Salem. A piece of damask from the Tracy House, New-  
buryport, bed-curtains, under which Washington slept, Oct. 31, 1789, and Lafayette,  
Aug. 31, 1824.
- Henry Spaulding (loan). Fractional currency issued by Ipswich Union store.
- Miss Ellen A. Stone. Furniture, bedding, homespun linen, costumes, textiles,  
pottery and glass, kitchen utensils, carpenter and farm tools, etc., from the home-  
stead of Stephen Robbins of East Lexington.
- Mr. Daniel Stone. Candlesticks.
- Mr. J. J. Sullivan. Two century plants for the lawn.
- Mrs. John F. Todd, Waldo, Florida. An Oxford Bible, 1789. Two miniature  
portraits, oven shovel, pair of wrought iron pipe tongs, candle moulds. Snuff box,  
etc., from the John F. Todd house, Rowley, Mass.
- Topsfield Historical Society. Report of 1898.
- Mrs. Charles S. Tuckerman (loan). Umbrella.
- Mr. Daniel Treadwell Wade, New York. The Year Book of the Sons of the  
Revolution "in the State of New York, 1899."
- Miss Sarah H. Wade. Old map of Louisiana.
- Mrs. George W. Wales, Boston. 29 pieces of pottery and porcelain, etc.
- Mr. Wallace P. Willett, East Orange, N. J. Pewter and china.





# ... PUBLICATIONS ...

OF THE

## IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

- I. The Oration by Rev. Washington Choate and the Poem by Rev. Edgar F. Davis, on the 200th Anniversary of the Resistance to the Andros Tax, 1887. Price 25 cents.
- II. The President's Address and other Proceedings at the Dedication of their new room, Feb. 3, 1896. Out of print.
- { III. Unveiling of the Memorial Tablets at the South Common and  
IV. Proceedings at Annual Meeting, Dec. 7, 1896. Price 25 cents.
- V. The Early Homes of the Puritans and Some Old Ipswich Houses, with Proceedings at Annual Meeting, 1897. Price 50 cents.
- VI. Order of Exercises at the Dedication of the Ancient House with a History of the House, and Proceedings at Annual Meeting, 1898. Price 25 cents.
- VII. A Sketch of the Life of John Winthrop the Younger, with portrait and valuable reproductions of ancient documents and autographs, by T. Frank Waters. Price \$2.50. Postage 13 cents.

These publications will be sent to any address on receipt of price, upon application to

T. FRANK WATERS.



*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

IX

---

A HISTORY  
OF THE  
OLD ARGILLA ROAD  
IN  
IPSWICH, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1900





*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

IX

---

A HISTORY  
OF THE  
OLD ARGILLA ROAD  
IN  
IPSWICH, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

BY  
THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS  
"

---

**Salem Press :**  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1909

F-4  
I-6 I-8

Gift  
The Society

9: F 105

## PREFACE.

An attempt has been made in the following pages to bring together in compact form a history of the land ownership, and incidentally a brief sketch of the people who have owned the land or made their homes along the Argilla Road.

To facilitate more minute research in regard to land titles, if anyone wishes to make original investigation, a series of footnotes is appended. Reference is made to the five volumes, which were written in our own Town, and which contain the earliest record of land transfers, under the name, Ipswich Deeds. These volumes are deposited in the Registry of Deeds in Salem. The regular file of County Records is referred to as Essex County Deeds.

IPSWICH, November, 1900.



## THE OLD ARGILLA ROAD.

### THE SCHOOL ORCHARD AND MR. HUBBARD'S CLOSE.

GOVERNOR Winthrop's Journal records that, in March 1633, John Winthrop, his eldest son, headed a little company of thirteen men in making a formal settlement at Agawam. But there had been squatter settlers, who were ordered away by the General Court on Sept. 7, 1630,<sup>1</sup> and they may have made their homes in our neighborhood for a number of years, and have made some strong impression on the raw edge of wilderness life. Certain it is, that when the first pages of our Town Record were written in 1634, allusion is made to many localities as already well known and bearing definite names. "The highway to Cheboky" or Jaboque, is one of these, and it is easily identified as the later "road to Argilla" or "the Argilla Farm."

The majestic hill, whose base is skirted by the ancient road, is "commonly known as Hart break Hill." The tidal creek that intersects it is alluded to, as known by the name of Labour-in-vayne, and the other small river or creek that flows up from Essex River is mentioned as Chebacco Creek, and "commonly known" by that name. Sagamore Hill and Castle Hill also find place in the Records.

These names are of romantic interest. Heart-break is suggestive of the loneliness and homesickness which may have come to some primitive settler, looking off over the blue ocean toward the English home. I know that certain deeds of a century ago allude to it as Hard-brick Hill, and so it is named on a Town-map of 1830; but a century of uniform allusion to it as Heart-break, precedes this matter-of-fact epoch, and Heart-break it shall still be, an enduring memorial of the sadness of many of our Puritan ancestors. Labour-in-vain bears witness to the fruitless toil of some unknown pioneer, in thrusting his heavy canoe against its swift

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Bay Records.



current, and reminds us as well of the severe labor which was characteristic of the earliest times.

Chebacco, or Cheboko, or Jeboke, was the best the English tongue could do toward preserving the name, by which the Indians had called the pleasant region, stretching from the creek to the beach; and Sagamore Hill is a monumental memorial of Maseconnommet, who made formal sale of the territory occupied by the town, and who once held undisputed sway over a large area. Here, for ages no doubt, the red men dwelt, but they have left no trace save their stone weapons, their shell heaps and the blackened stones that reveal the site of their wigwams, and an occasional skeleton. Castle Hill may have been named by some emigrant, who was glad to find on these shores some likeness of the stately English castles; and Wigwam Hill was the summer home of generations of Indians.

Emerging from the period of mystery and romance the old road speedily took on historic definiteness. Planting lots, pastures and great farms were apportioned, and houses began to be built. The names of settlers began to be associated with definite localities. Families sprang into being and struck their roots so deep and flourished so well, that nine generations have continued to till their acres, and spend their quiet lives hard by the ancestral home.

The phenomenal interest which attaches to many localities along its whole length is manifest at the beginning. Turning from County Road the land on the left corner, reaching beyond the Tilton barn, and extending through to Poplar Street was known for nearly two centuries as the "School Orchard." Mr. Robert Payne purchased this lot, estimated as containing two acres with a house, of Richard Coy, attorney to Samuel Heifer in 1652. In the succeeding year, 1653, he, "att his own proper cost and charge, built an edifice for a grammar school," upon part of the land thus purchased, and in October 1653, he executed a deed of the whole property to feoffees, who were to hold it in perpetual trust for the use and benefit of the Grammar School.<sup>1</sup> The famous Ezekiel Cheever was duly installed in the house, and he began his preparation of the Ipswich boys for Harvard College in the new school-house, which, as we infer from certain old deeds, was on the corner diagonally opposite from the meeting-house of the South Church. Other gifts of Little Neck and the great School Farm in

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, v: 269, 270.

the Chebacco parish gave an unusual endowment, and the Ipswich School sprang at once into conspicuous notice.

The school was kept for many years on the spot first selected. During the 18th century, its location is somewhat uncertain, but at the beginning of the 19th century, it was housed in the square hipped-roof school-house, which occupied the corner of the lot, on the County Road and the road to Argilla. Men of the finest character, Cheever and Andrews, Benjamin Crocker, Thomas Norton, Daniel Dana, Joseph McKean, Major Burnham and a host of others labored faithfully in the discharge of their high duties. Many young men went from its humble rooms to college, and out into high places in the world.

Down to the year 1835, the "School orchard" was leased to responsible parties for tillage land, but in that year, the old school-house was moved to its present location, and the land was divided into house lots. Payne Street was laid out, and all the land was sold. A number of the substantial farmers of the South Parish, Abner Day, Josiah Brown, Ephraim Brown, Joseph Brown Jr., Joshua Giddings, John B. Brown, Winthrop Boardman, and Aaron Kinsman Jr.,<sup>1</sup> secured a lot on the southwest corner of Payne Street, and built a row of horse sheds for Sunday shelter, in place of an older row opposite the Cushing house. The school-house continued to be used until 1874. Thus the interests of education and of religion were long subserved by this two-acre lot.

How the unknown Samuel Heifer came into possession of this land is not recorded; but in a schedule of his estate, which the Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds filed with the officials of the town, there is indubitable allusion to it in the item:

parcel of ground, containing one and a half acres, abutting on the East side thereof upon the lower end of Mr. W<sup>m</sup> Hubbard's close before his town-house, and the rest of the said parcel is surrounded with highways, which said parcel was part of Mr. John Winthrop's six acre lot there, granted him by the freemen of the Town"—granted by Winthrop to Symonds by deed date Oct. 24, 1638.<sup>2</sup>

This deed performs double service. It connects this location with Winthrop and Symonds, and reveals that Mr. William Hubbard owned and occupied as his town residence the adjoining property, now owned by Mr. Gustavus Kinsman. No other allusion

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Records, 281: 213.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1:45. Pub. of Histor. Society, v: 65.

to this estate occurs until 1674, June 3d, when an Indenture was made between Rev. Wm. Hubbard and John Richards, a merchant of Boston, of his dwelling house and homestead, and other lands.<sup>1</sup> This was followed by a mortgage deed of Mr. Hubbard to Richards, as agent for Major Robert Thompson of London, in 1677,<sup>2</sup> and by a deed of sale, dated March 5. 1684, to the same party, of his "Messuage or Tenement . . . with the Orchard, Garden and pasture behind the same, and Cornfield before the same, contayneing by Estimation Seaven acres, with other lands," for £480.

A century later, June 16, 1788, Robert Thompson of Elsham, Great Britain, sold Mr. John Heard, "eight acres, adjoining land belonging to the Grammar School, beginning at the East corner by the road leading to Capt. Jabez Treadwell's, then by the road leading to Isaac Burnham's, thence back in the same to the land first described."<sup>3</sup>

Mary, the daughter of John Heard, sold to Augustine Heard an undivided half of the land, with a barn, called the "Pinckin close" containing seven acres,<sup>4</sup> and Augustine Heard sold the lot "commonly called the Pynchem lot," to Ebenezer Caldwell on Nov. 1, 1851.<sup>5</sup> Captain Caldwell erected the spacious buildings, and at the decease of his widow, the estate was sold to Mr. Gustavus Kinsman.

This fine property, still substantially of the same size as the original grant, derives intense interest from the Hubbard ownership. Mr. William Hubbard was a citizen of the finest character. His son, William, was a member of the first class which was graduated from Harvard College, in 1642. Entering the ministry, he was invited to become colleague with Mr. Cobbet, the Pastor of the Church, in 1656. He married Margaret, the daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, took up his abode in the homestead, and in due time became its owner. He continued in the ministry until 1703, when infirmity compelled his retirement, and he died the following year, aged eighty-three. He attained especial eminence as an historian, and his *History of New England*, for which the Legislature voted him £50, was subsequently published, and is still a work of recognized value. But his financial troubles are best remembered.

He had no thrift in the handling of his affairs, and was contin-

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1:10.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 149: 206.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 4:182.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 329: 233.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 452:104.

ually beset by his creditors. His misfortunes culminated, as we have seen, in the loss of his paternal estate. Felt says that he resided on Turkey Shore. It is known that he married the widow Peirce for a second wife, and her house was probably on the site of the present residence of Mrs. Henry Lakeman, as an old cellar, which was probably the Peirce cellar, was discovered when this was built. So the old minister may have left his sightly location, with its waving cornfield before the house, and the orchard behind, and spent his last years in the humbler abode by the river side.

Singularly enough the Hubbard homestead was known many years ago as the "Pinchon close," and his pasture in Old England is alluded to as the "Pinchon Pasture." The origin of this title is unknown, but it may have come from John Pynchon of Springfield, who married Margaret, daughter of Mr. Hubbard, and granddaughter of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers.

One grotesque remembrance of Mr. Hubbard, in his better days, is revealed by the Records of the old Ipswich Court. The good man seems to have been the prey of his servants and their friends, but their peculations came at last to naught. On the 25th March, 1673, they were brought to the bar of the Court. Peter Leyeross, Jonas Gregory and Symon Wood, "for stealing and using five gallons of wine from Mr. Hubbard's," were judged to pay him £5. Peter Leyeross and Symon Wood were also arraigned for stealing one gallon of wine from Mr. Hubbard, and Peter Leyeross, again, for stealing three quarts. Peter and Jonas were also convicted of stealing a sheep and selling it, and Jonas alone was called to account for "a fatt weather" stolen from the minister's flock. These were all sentenced to be whipped unless they paid their fines. Nathaniel Emerson and Richard Pasmere were convicted of being at Jonas Gregory's, and having part in the revels over the stolen wine.

Poor Mr. Hubbard was little profited by these sentences, for Peter was his own servant, and on the 5th of May, in the following year, the Court ordered,

"Whereas, Mr. William Hubbard hath disbursed £8 for his servant Peter Leyeross, in satisfaction of the sentence of Court for his thefts," it is ordered that said Peter shall serve him two years for it after his time is out.

The other side of our old road is of less interest. The corner was occupied in 1828 by a hipped-roof store kept by one Wade

Cogswell, who sold to Mr. David Giddings,<sup>1</sup> who in his turn enlarged the store and made it serve as store and dwelling. The land was part of the estate of Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell of Rowley, who was grandson of Jonathan Wade, and inherited much land in this vicinity from him. Samuel Wade was the owner of all the land from the Wade-Cogswell corner to the Burnham estate, as I am informed by an old resident, and he received it by inheritance I presume. The brothers, Jonathan and Thomas Wade, two centuries ago, seem to have owned nearly the whole tract from the Argilla road to the other road to Chebaeco, known now as Essex road.

#### ROCKY HILL.

The sightly residence of Mr. Moritz B. Phillipp crowns the bluff eminence known in Mr. Hubbard's day and from the earliest times as Rocky Hill. The earliest name perhaps, that is associated with this hill, is that of Humphrey Griffin. He was a man of humble birth seemingly, and with small store of worldly goods, when he knocked at the door of the little settlement. He found little favor, as the matter of his coming was debated in the town meeting in 1639, and the result was, "the Town doth refuse to receive Humphrey Griffin as an Inhabitant, to provide for him as inhabitants formerly received, the Town being full." Nevertheless Griffin made his home here, and built his first dwelling on the summit of the hill, I surmise, near the house occupied by Mr. Albert Jodrey, where sundry remains of an old dwelling have been turned up by the plough. He prospered at his trade as a butcher, and bought Mr. Denison's house near the House of the Historical Society, but he was often the victim of contrary circumstances. In 1647, the Grand Jury list reveals the infelicity of his married life.

"We present Widdow Andrews . . . for cursing and reviling her son-in-law Humphrey Griffin."

"We present Humphrey Griffin for reviling his wife's mother."

He was so indiscreet as to work on the Sabbath and he was sentenced to pay a fine of ten shillings for unloading barley on the Sabbath day, before sunset, in the year 1657; and so unfortunate as to be fined another ten shillings, the next year, for his daughter's violation of the law in wearing a silk scarf. Our sympathies are roused for the self-made man, and we are glad to learn that

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 250: 229.

he eventually owned some fifty acres on Heart-break as well as his modest homestead on Rocky Hill. One Simon Tompson, a rope-maker, bought Griffin's house and land, three acres more or less, and sold it to his son-in-law, Abraham Fitt,<sup>1</sup> whom he had persuaded to leave his home in Salisbury and settle here, in August 1658. It was inherited by Abraham Fitts's son, Abraham, and later by William Baker, son-in-law of Abraham, second of the name, who sold it to Francis Crompton, the inn-keeper,<sup>2</sup> Mar. 20, 1711.

Crompton's heirs sold to John Fitts, leather dresser, and Jabez Treadwell, cooper, in 1741,<sup>3</sup> and it continued in the Treadwell family for several generations. The remainder of the rugged hill belonged, for the most part, to generations of Fullers, who owned it for many years. The slopes which are filled with rocky ledges remained a part of the Common-lands until 1755, when it was sold to Jabez Treadwell, Ebenezer Fuller and Samuel Lakeman, one of the heirs of James Fuller, who received an acre apiece.<sup>4</sup>

The gently sloping field below the ledges, bordering on Wood's Lane, as the way to Old England was called, and the road now Rocky Hill Road, was sold by the administrators of Samuel Lakeman to Ephraim Fellows, in 1811,<sup>5</sup> and it included the acre bought from the Committee of Proprietors of Common-lands and 6/7 part of the house lot formerly James Fuller's adjoining. Mention is made in the deed of this committee to Samuel Lakeman of the clay pits, "reserving liberty to the Inhabitants of the Town of Ipswich always to dig clay at the end of the Hill." Nathaniel Fuller sold James Fuller Junior, his title in a dwelling house and land, which came to Nathaniel by the death of his brother Thomas, on the hill called Rocky Hill, in 1699.<sup>6</sup> An old cellar was remembered by the late Ephraim Fellows near the well in the corner, which probably belonged to the James Fuller house. John Fuller seems to have been living in the vicinity of Mr. J. Howard Burnham's residence in 1658<sup>7</sup>. His son James sold his interest in his father's house and land to his brothers Thomas and Joseph, 1679.<sup>8</sup> Ebenezer Fuller sold five acres with the buildings to Isaac Burnham in 1768.<sup>9</sup> Later it was owned by Aaron Burnham and Theodore Andrews.

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 25: 82.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 83: 11.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 119: 136.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 206: 96.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 17: 119.

<sup>7</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1: 568.

<sup>8</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 5: 82.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 151: 253.



## HEART-BREAK HILL.

A little beyond Rocky Hill the majestic slope of Heart Break confronts us, smooth and symmetrical, in striking contrast with the rugged sides of its lesser neighbor, and capable of being used as tillage ground to its very summit. This broad domain was carefully apportioned by the town into tillage lots of moderate size and granted to the settlers. This was in accordance with the policy of the times, which refused any large grants near the village to individuals, and divided the large areas on Town Hill, Sagamore and Heart Break among a large number of citizens. The reason of this preference of hillside lands to level and more easily cultivated fields, may be found in part in Captain John Smith's remark, incidental to his visit to Agawam in 1614.

"Here are many rising hills, and on their tops and descents are many corne fields and delightfull groves."<sup>1</sup>

The settlers may have naturally availed themselves of the hill clearings made by the Indians. But old-time farmers, within this century, had a strong conviction that the best land lay on the hills, and refusing the lower levels, they cultivated the high lands at great outlay of heavy labor. The original tillers of the soil may have had this belief.

The record of land grants enables us to trace with reasonable accuracy the various lots on the sunny southern side of the great hill. East of William Fuller, Denison had four acres, and then proceeding down the road, were Allen Perlie's four acre-lot, Robert Kinsman's six acres, Richard Hatfield's four acres, Humphrey Wyeth's six acres and Alexander Knight's four-acre lot, each fronting on the road and running back up and over the crest. Other parts of the hill were owned by John Proctor, Thomas Wells, who exchanged his six-acre lot with John Seaborne, Mr. Dudley, who sold to William White and he to Thomas Treadwell as early as 1638, Mr. John Tuttle, who sold to Reginald Foster in 1638, and whose eight acres are described as bounded by a little swamp north and south.

The original grantees seem to have disposed of their holdings at an early date. William Fuller removed to Hampton, and sold his grant to his brother John. His lot was bounded by the Simon Thompson lot on the north and may be identified with the location

<sup>1</sup> History of Virginia.

now occupied by Mr. J. Howard Burnham. The bulk of the hill came eventually into the hands of Simon Tompson, who at his death bequeathed some fifty acres to his grandchildren, Abraham Fitts and Sarah Fitts, wife of William Baker, children of his son Abraham.<sup>1</sup> Generations of Fittses continued to own this land. Aaron Fitts sold sixteen acres to Nathaniel Heard in 1794.<sup>2</sup> A portion of this land fronting on the Argilla Road was sold by Heard to Jabez Treadwell in 1796,<sup>3</sup> and the remainder to Josiah Burnham in 1821.<sup>4</sup>

Treadwell had previously purchased a four-acre lot of Daniel Fitts in 1755, on the west of this lot.<sup>5</sup> The heirs of Jabez Treadwell sold to Wm. Jenyss, in 1807,<sup>6</sup> and Jenyss sold Robert Baker  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres called "the old field," and 8 acres called "Fitts Pasture" in 1809.<sup>7</sup> "The old field" was sold by Baker to Joseph Kinsman in 1818,<sup>8</sup> and still remains in the Kinsman family. It is directly opposite the residence of Mr. J. Farley Kinsman. John Baker, the son of Robert, sold twelve acres to George Haskell, in 1850, March 9.<sup>9</sup> Mr. Haskell enlarged his domain by five acres, bought of Nathan Brown in May,<sup>10</sup> and in 1852 he purchased twelve acres of Aaron F. Brown,<sup>11</sup> who had just bought of John Baker.<sup>12</sup> By this purchase he came to own on all three sides of a six-acre lot which Ebenezer Fuller had sold to John Appleton in 1770,<sup>13</sup> the same presumably Daniel Hovey had sold to Joseph Fuller in 1689.<sup>14</sup> John Appleton bequeathed it to his son John in 1793,<sup>15</sup> and in the division of the latter's estate in 1798, this field fell to his daughter Elizabeth Treadwell.<sup>16</sup> She married a Sutton, and Wm. and Ebenezer Sutton sold it to Mr. Haskell in 1855.<sup>17</sup> On this lot Mr. Haskell built his mansion; but, for many years before he made his home here, he had devoted himself enthusiastically to fruit culture, especially experimenting with the grape to produce if possible a hardy variety that would be valuable for wine. He never attained this, but originated several valuable table varieties. All his land on this side of the road as we have seen was included in the early Simon Tompson estate.

<sup>1</sup> Probate Records, 25 June, 1675.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 158: 270.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 172: 119.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 307: 168.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 119: 119.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 180: 266.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 187: 80.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 216: 503.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 425: 193.

<sup>10</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 429: 289.

<sup>11</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 464: 299.

<sup>12</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 458: 125.

<sup>13</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 127: 133.

<sup>14</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 5: 306.

<sup>15</sup> Probate Records, 363: 110.

<sup>16</sup> Probate Records, 366: 242.

<sup>17</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 528: 87.

The finely wooded slope, recently purchased of Mr. John Galbraith by Mr. Geo. A. Barnard, was owned previously by Mr. Frederic Bray, who bought an orchard "so called" about six acres in March, 1850, of James Manning of Rockport.<sup>1</sup> It came to him from John Manning, who bought in 1841 of John B. Brown, Joseph Kinsman and others, . . .<sup>2</sup> and these I presume were the heirs of Thomas Burnham, in whose family the title had resided for generations. The fine open fields beyond the old orchard were included in the ancient Simon Tompson property, and when that estate was divided, they fell to William Baker, who had married Sarah Fitts, daughter of Abraham Fitts and granddaughter of Tompson.<sup>3</sup> Baker enlarged his holding April 1, 1697, by the purchase of a small lot, measuring one and a quarter acres, of Jonathan Wade, and it is stated in the deed that it was on the northeast side of the highway that separated it from other land of Wade.<sup>4</sup> Baker sold to Robert Fitts in 1714 "that island of upland and meadow, which I bought of Mr. Thos. Wade . . . about one acre," also "one half acre out of ye ten acres lying on the side of said Island, always reserving a highway sufficient for carting through said Island and half acre."<sup>5</sup>

On Nov. 22, 1731,<sup>6</sup> Robert Fitts sold to Abraham Fitts, his half part of 56 acres, "in which is included all the land which I and my said brother Abraham, bought of our uncle Baker," and the land which came "partly by inheritance from father Abraham, and partly from Wm. Baker." It is specified in this deed that the sale included "my dwelling house and barn in said premises." Fitts sold this house and barn with three-quarters of an acre to Jacob Boardman in 1734,<sup>7</sup> and in 1747, Boardman sold to Richard Manning, gunsmith.<sup>8</sup>

No mention is made of the house and it may have disappeared. But the location of this ancient dwelling is undoubtedly preserved by the remembered location of an old cellar, near the road, and a little way from the barred gateway, which used to be known as the "old cellar bars." The house was built evidently by Robert Fitts, a little later than 1714.

The heirs of Wm. Baker, John Waite, John Baker and others, sold their interest in an adjoining nine-acre field to Joseph Abbe

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 425:7.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 331:6.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 9:273, 1633.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 12:16.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 29:92.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 59:180.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 67:44.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 88:282.

in 1744.<sup>1</sup> Abbe sold to John Appleton in 1748,<sup>2</sup> who also acquired an adjoining tract of upland and marsh, bordering on Labor-in-vain Creek, in 1753,<sup>3</sup> from Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. This property had passed from father to son, from the first minister of the name, and had been in the Rogers family for more than a century. At Mr. Appleton's death, he bequeathed to his son William, "all the land I bought of Nathaniel Rogers and Joseph Ashby,"<sup>4</sup> 1793.<sup>5</sup> When Wm. Appleton's estate was divided, the Abbe and Rogers lot fell to his daughter Mary Bowditch, 1809.<sup>6</sup> Wm. A. Bowditch and others, heirs of their mother, Mary Bowditch, sold "Abbey's lot" to Joseph Kinsman in 1834,<sup>7</sup> and his grandson, Gustavus Kinsman, has recently sold to Mr. Geo. A. Barnard.

These prosaic facts may well be supplemented by Celia Thaxter's well-known poem, totally unhistoric, but a very pleasing idyll, devised to explain the name.

In Ipswich town, not far from the sea,  
Rises a hill which the people call  
Heart-break Hill, and its history  
Is an old, old legend known to all.

\* \* \* \* \*

It was a sailor who won the heart  
Of an Indian maiden, lithe and young;  
And she saw him over the sea depart,  
While sweet in her ear his promise rung;

For he cried, as he kissed her wet eyes dry,  
"I'll come back, sweet-heart; keep your faith!"  
She said, "I will watch while the moons go by."  
Her love was stronger than life or death.

So this poor dusk Ariadne kept  
Her watch from the hill-top rugged and steep;  
Slowly the empty moments crept  
While she studied the changing face of the deep,

Fastening her eyes on every speck  
That crossed the ocean within her ken;  
Might not her lover be walking the deck,  
Surely and swiftly returning again?

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 89: 129.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 93: 36.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 98: 151.

<sup>4</sup> Error for Abbe.

<sup>5</sup> Probate Records, 363: 110.

<sup>6</sup> Probate Records, 376: 101; 378: 181.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 280: 32.

The Isles of Shoals, loomed lonely and dim,  
 In the north-east distance far and gray,  
 And on the horizon's uttermost rim  
 The low rock heap of Boone Island lay.

\* \* \* \*

Oh, but the weary, merciless days,  
 With the sun above, with the sea afar,  
 No change in her fixed and wistful gaze,  
 From the morning red to the evening star!

Like a slender statue carved of stone,  
 She sat, with hardly motion or breath,  
 She wept no tears and she made no moan,  
 But her love was stronger than life or death.

He never came back! Yet, faithful still,  
 She watched from the hill-top her life away,  
 And the townsfolk christened it Heart-break Hill,  
 And it bears the name to this very day.

#### BATH SPRING.

Mention is made in the deed of Bowditch to Kinsman in 1834 of the Bath Spring. This is still seen by the roadside, though I have been told by an old resident that in early days it bubbled up near the center of the present highway, and that it was led by a pipe to its present location. The name Bath Spring is interesting as connecting it with other well-known springs or wells. The first thus specified is mentioned in a deed by Matthias Button to Thomas Wells in 1644, of twelve acres upland and meadow, which alludes to Goodman Hovey's Island and "the spring well that is in" this Island.<sup>1</sup> A later deed of the "Startford Farm and Hovey's Island or Bath Island," from Beamsley Perkins to Thomas Choate, makes exception of "the Bath and house thereon, situate in said Bath Island with liberty to re-edify the house over the bath or build another of same dimensions, which is reserved." July, 1719.<sup>2</sup>

A well, now filled to the curb, may still be found there, but as no evidence of any dwelling is found, it perplexes us to know why such value should have attached to the water of this spring or well, that it was housed in, and reserved by the owner, when he sold all the adjoining land. A second spring, highly valued as a bath, is still

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1: 435.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 37: 28.

covered by the brick building on Spring Street, and is used by the County for a source of water supply for the House of Correction. In 1772, Dr. Berry petitioned the town in regard to it as follows:

"A petition of Doctor Thomas Berry, shewing as it has been found by Experience that a cold bath is of great service to mankind, and there being a suitable and convenient place to erect one at the upper end of the spring in Hogg Lane so called, nigh the house of John Grow, praying that the town would please to make a grant to him and his heirs of twenty feet of ground, below the bank at the foot of the upper spring, to erect an edifice for the use aforesaid, the Town reserving to themselves the whole benefit of the Lower great Spring which is no ways to be diverted."<sup>1</sup>

This was granted, and the bath house was probably erected, but whether for his family alone or for public use is not declared. I incline to believe that the name Bath Spring, still attaching to this spot, indicates that it may have been enclosed in a similar structure for this purpose, and it may have been of special value to Robert Fitts and the other dwellers in the house that once stood near it.

#### GIDDINGS—BURNHAM.

Retracing our steps to the dwellings and farms on the southern side of our old highway, we consider first of all the ancient dwelling, once picturesque with great chimney stack and projecting second story, now through remodelling, prosaic and commonplace in outward appearance. It used to be said that John Winthrop owned the land and built the house, but records and deeds are stubborn witnesses, and their testimony is invariably against this tradition. The Town Record, under the year 1635, informs us that a grant had been made to George Giddings of "one hundred acres of Land at Chebocky" (now the town of Essex), and "likewise about sixteen acres of meadow and upland, havinge the highway to Cheboky on the north-east," and a house lot as well on the south side of the river. This very ambiguous location becomes more definite when we find in the deed of sale<sup>2</sup> from

Giddings to Thomas Burnam of "my dwelling house wherein said Thomas now dwelleth and twelve acres of land, bounded by the land of Mr. Jonathan Wade toward the North, and land of Mr. Nathaniel Rogers toward the West and South, the Highway leading to Chebacco, East." June 3, 1667.

<sup>1</sup> Town Records.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Deeds, 1: 217.



The Rogers land may be identified with the meadow on the turn of the road, between the Ordway property and the land about the old house, which continued in that family for several generations. The Burnham title continued through generations of sons bearing the good old names of Thomas, Isaac, Aaron, Josiah, and one of finer parts, Doctor Joshua, down to the year when Mrs. Sally, widow of the last Josiah, sold it to the present owner. It would appear from the deed that Burnham was living on this spot at the time, and it might be thought possible that the present well-preserved building is the original house. But the style of the house in its original form and its general appearance, led Dr. Lyon of Hartford, an expert in olden architecture, to locate it about the beginning of the next century.

George Giddings, it is believed, came over the ocean in the ship Planter, and an old shipping document<sup>1</sup> is of interest.

2 April, 1635.

Theis underwritten are to be transported to New England, imbarqued in the Planter, Nicholas Frarice, M<sup>r</sup> bound thither. the parties have brought certificates from the Minister of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, and attestacon from the Justices of peace according to the Lord's order.

George Giddins, husbandman, 25 years.

Jane Giddins, 20 years.

Thomas Carter	25	} Servants of George Giddins.
Michael Willinson	30	
Elizabeth Morrison	12	

People of the poorer sort frequently bound themselves to service in the families of well-to-do emigrants, and thus secured free transportation to the New World. Michael Williamson, whom we may identify with Michael Willinson, above, accompanied Mr. Giddings to this town, and received a grant of land on Heart<sup>3</sup> break, and another on Sagamore Hill.

We have remarked on the early residence of the Fullers on the other side of the road. On the occasion of a dispute as to the bounds of the highway, old William Fuller was summoned as a witness. His testimony is explicit, and suggestive of neighborhood bitternesses of the period.

"Dec. 13, 1681. William Fuller, seventy-three years of age of Hampton, testified that about forty-one years ago, the highway to

<sup>1</sup> From "Our Early Emigrant Ancestors," edited by John C. Hotten quoted in "The Giddings Family."

Chebbacco was laid out by the lot-layers, and myself being present, four rods wide between my four acre lot at the West end of Heart-break Hill, between my lot and Goodman Giddings house lot which is now Ensign Burnham's or which was when I was last in Ipswich. I was displeased they took so much. I sold to my brother John."

John Fuller, son of William, testified to the same effect, and added that there was no land inclosed between his father and Goodman Burnham's. He was thirty-eight years old.

#### LEE'S MEADOW.

Boundary lines were fixed by blaze marks on trees, by stakes and small heaps of stones, and such convenient natural objects as brooks and water-courses. As an inevitable result, boundaries were always in dispute, and committees on encroachment on the public domain found ample ground for their existence. The road to Chebbacco was four rods wide by the location of the lot layers, but practically it was only a narrow winding wheel-rut, with no fence or wall to mark its course. This superfluous width was turned to good advantage by the thrifty town's folk. On Feb. 10, 1640/1, the Town voted that "the hay upon Chebbacco waye toward Labour-in-vain Creek be granted to John Lee this year only."

"the land itself being settled for a highway, the Town intending that by like grant, he shall enjoy it, he giving no cause to the contrary, it remaining in Town's hand to give or not to give."

Having thus affirmed that John Lee shall have no ground for any possible future claim to ownership of this four rod strip because of his privileges therein, the town proceeded most complacently, and with much of serene satisfaction with this novel scheme for highway repair, to vote that the highway to Chebbacco beneath Heart-break Hill "shall forever be repayred by the benefit of the grass yearly growing upon the same." Evidently John Lee paid due heed to keeping the highway in usable condition, presumably finding the arrangement profitable, for the town voted repeatedly that he should enjoy all the profits of the highway and "all the common ground lying at the foot of Heart-break Hill," maintaining the highway from Rocky Hill to William Lampson's lot "and if there be any ground that may conveniently be

planted he hath liberty to plant it and secure it for himself he always leaving a sufficient highway for earthing and drift."

He continued his care of the way ten years at least, as the vote of Oct. 31, 1650, ordering the surveyors to repair the highways leading to Chebacco and to Castle Neck, makes exception of "that part of the highway that John Leigh hath undertaken." No one could do this work at greater advantage. His dwelling was on the Turkey Shore road, on the site of the houses lately built by the Atkinson Brothers,<sup>1</sup> and he owned the broad stretch of meadow on the south side of the old road, still known by the older people as "Lee's meadow," stretching from Low's lane, now Heart Break Road, or thereabout, toward the Galbraith farm, and a small tract of upland on the hillside.

In March, 1654, "being about seventy years old," Lee was released from ordinary training, but he lived until 1671. His inventory recorded that year mentions a

"pasture by the gate by Sergeant Burnam's, £20-0-0."

Further allusion to that gate is found in the Ipswich Court Record, which has preserved to his posterity that Joseph Lee, son of John, was summoned before the Court in 1681,

"for cumbering the gate at Rocky Hill near Ensign Burnam's."

We may dismiss so trifling an offence forthwith, but the allusion to the gate is an item of interest. The natural inference is that he obstructed some gate through which there was a public way and we may venture a step farther and imagine that this was a gate or place of passing through the "common fence" as it was called, which encircled the town.

As early as 1637, it was voted that "a general fence shall be made from the end of the Town to Egypt River, also from the east end of the Town, in the way to Jeffries Neck," and liberty was granted to fell any trees that may be needed for this purpose.

It was provided in 1639 that, "in all common passages, and in such ways as lead to particular men's lands, sufficient gates shall be set up at the charge of those benefitted." A general or common fence of this kind, crossed the Old England road, as appears from a division of land between Leigh's sons, passed over Heart-break

<sup>1</sup> The author of "The Descendants of John Lee of Agawam," p. 80, is in error in locating his residence on the Heart-break Hill land.

Hill and came down over the Chebacco way, thence across the fields, over County Road near the brook and on to the river. Its location was not quite agreeable to Thomas Burnham and John Fuller, and they presumed to move it, whereupon the Town sternly ordered, in the year 1650, that they should "remove that part of the Common fence at the entering of the field at Heart-break Hill, to the place where it stood before."

The Lee or Leigh ownership lends a piquant flavor to this ancient meadow. In his young manhood, he was of a turbulent and unruly temper. In *The Mass. Colonial Records*, we find "April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1634. It is ordered that John Lee shall be whipt and fined for calling Mr. Ludlowe false-hearted knave, & hard heart knave, heavy friend &c."

His vicious tongue and unseemly behavior involved him in fresh difficulties with the magistrates. In October of the same year, "It was ordered that

"John Lee shall be fined XL<sup>s</sup> for speaking rpechfully of the Gov'r, saying he was but a lawyers clerke, & what understanding had hee more than himselfe; also taxing the court for makeing laws to pticke mens purses, as also for abuseing a mayde of the Gov'rs, pretending love in the way of marriage when himself professes he had none."<sup>1</sup>

Neither Judge nor Governor was safe from his revilings, and his humbler neighbor fared even worse at his hands. In 1641, "John Lee of Ipswich was accused of stealing the widow Haffield's bible: was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to pay the widow 15<sup>s</sup> for her bible, and 10<sup>s</sup> for lying about it." He was fined for railing speeches in May, 1660, and in March, 1665, he was fined for contempt by non-appearance at Court; and in his old age, in March 27, 1667, he was "brought before court to answer for working in his swamp on Sunday, but brought witnesses to prove he was putting out a fire, and so was discharged."

We may well fear that many a by-passer felt the sting of his tongue, and that his neighbors found him a sad trial, but the remembrance of his waywardness is mellowed with time, and he still remains a picturesque figure in the broad meadow.

Thomas Burnham enlarged his property by the purchase of a ten acre lot, of John Emery of Newburyport (which was sometime

<sup>1</sup> Mass. Col. Record, Oct. 1634.

John Webster's), bounded by Leigh's land on the east, and his own west, with land of John Fuller between it and the highway, in 1653 (Jan. 13),<sup>1</sup> and three acres of William Fuller which lay between his own land and that of John Lee, lately deceased when the deed was drawn in 1671,<sup>2</sup> and at his death owned about twenty-five acres,<sup>3</sup> which was divided between his sons James and Thomas, the latter receiving the house and land adjoining.<sup>4</sup>

John Lee left two sons, as well, John and Joseph. John sold his brother all his interest in the lands owned by their father.<sup>5</sup> He had previously bought three acres of William Fuller, adjoining Thomas Burnham's. He removed to Concord, and sold thirty acres of meadow and upland to Major Francis Wainwright, Dec. 24, 1695.<sup>6</sup> At this time it is evident that there was no highway leaving the Argilla road where the present Lowe's lane or Heart Break Road is, but the Burnhams and Lees owned the whole tract continuously.

The first mention of this lane at this northern end occurs in the deed of Samuel Kinsman to George Creighton of Gloucester, of the dwelling, house, barn and four acres of land, the property now owned and occupied by Mr. J. Farley Kinsman, on July 14, 1777.<sup>7</sup> Samuel was the son of John Kinsman, who bought much of the estate of James Burnham, who received it from his father, James. Creighton sold to Michael Kinsman, April 21, 1795,<sup>8</sup> and his heirs sold to Joseph Kinsman, grandfather of the present owner, Jan. 31, 1821.<sup>9</sup> The old barn by the roadside bears the date 1822, and was built, evidently, in the year following his purchase. The present house was built near the same date. Joseph Kinsman enlarged his modest property in 1835, by purchasing the six acre field on the corner of the lane of Geo. W. Heard. It is called "Lee's Meadow" in the deed,<sup>10</sup> which further recites that the eastern bound is on land formerly of Nathaniel Cogswell.

Nineteen acres of the original Lee's Meadow were owned by Jonathan Wade at his death about 1749.<sup>11</sup> His grandson, Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell of Rowley, inherited most of his estate, and his son, Northend Cogswell, of South Berwick, sold the meadow.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 5: 11.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, IV.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 9: 166.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 9: 161, 165, 168, Nov. 28, 1693.

<sup>5</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 4: 495, Sept. 27, 1681.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 2: 51.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 144: 210.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 159: 161.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 227: 24.

<sup>10</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 283: 27.

<sup>11</sup> Probate Record, 330: 435.

estimated as containing sixteen acres, to John Heard in 1823.<sup>1</sup> Increase H. Brown, of Marblehead, bought it of Thomas Brown and sold it to George Haskell in 1854.<sup>2</sup>

## THE FORTY ACRES.

The farm, now owned and occupied by Mr. John Galbraith, was owned by Mr. Frederic Bray, and previously by Dr. John Manning, who bought twenty-five acres here of Dr. Joseph Manning of Salem, in 1834,<sup>3</sup> and erected the buildings. The deed recites that it was part of the estate of John Appleton, deceased. John Appleton acquired some thirty acres by a succession of small purchases from John Boardman, Jacob Boardman, John Kinsman and Nath. Cogswell, and it is specified in several of the transfers that the lots were part of the "forty acres so called," a designation which is still remembered by the old people.

Samuel Rogers, son of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, received as part of his share of the parental estate, "forty acres, adjoining Mr. Wade, Mr. Saltinstall and Joseph Lee. 1684."<sup>4</sup> I think this is the same property, as Mr. Wade owned the land on the east in 1697,<sup>5</sup> and Mr. Nathaniel Rogers owned land immediately opposite. Mr. Rogers was probably the original owner.

## ARGILLA FARM.

The land and marsh on the east side of the Labour-in-vain Creek, extending as far as the road known as the "North gate road," were John Winthrop's three hundred acre farm, granted him in 1634. His title to the farm was beyond dispute and it redounds to his credit that he subsequently made terms with the Indian sagamore, whose dominions had been invaded by the English. The original document, by which the Indian transferred the land to Winthrop is reproduced in a Sketch of John Winthrop the Younger.<sup>6</sup>

"This doth testify that I Maskonomet did give to Mr John Winthrop all that ground that is betweene the creeke comōly called Labour in Vaine creeke & the creeke called Chybacko Creeke, for w<sup>ch</sup> I doe acknowledge to have received full satisfaction in wampamepage & other things: and I doe heerby also for the sūme of

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 274: 90.

<sup>4</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 5: 146.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 490: 94.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 12: 16.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 189: 14.

<sup>6</sup> Publications of Ipswich Histor. Society, VII.



twenty pounds to be paid unto me by the said John Winthrop, I doe fully resigne up all my right of the whole towne of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> as farre as the bounds thereof shall goe, all the woods, meadowes, pastures & broken up grounds, unto the said John Winthrop in the name of the rest of the English there planted, and I doe bind my selfe to make it cleere from the claimes of any other Indians whatsoever.

Maskonomett— his marke

Witnesses to this :

Gyles Ffyrmin

Adam Winthrop

Hugh Hilliard

his marke

Deane Winthrop

A subsequent deed dated 28 June, 1638, states that the money had been paid. In 1637, he conveyed it to Samuel Symonds, who became Deputy-Governor of the Colony, and was an eminent Judge and man of affairs. When Mr. Symonds bought it there were no buildings, and his first care was to erect a house for himself. He gave such minute directions to Mr. Winthrop, who assumed charge of the building, and the letter is so characteristic of the man and the times, that I append a considerable portion of it.

To John Winthrop Jr.

To the Right Worshipfull his much honored brother, John Wentthrop of Ipswich, Esqr. Speed this I pray.

Good Sir:

I have received your lettre, I thanke you for it, it hath bin my earnest desire to have had an oportunity longe ere this to have bene with you againe, but was hindered by the weather . . .

Concerneinge the bargaine that I have made with yon for Argilla, my wife is well content, & it seems that my father Peter<sup>1</sup> hath imparted it to the Governor, who (he tells me) approves of it very well, alsoe soe I hope I shall now meete with noe rub in that businesse; but go on comfortably accordinge as I have & daily doe dispose my affaires for Ipswich.

Concerneinge the frame of the howse, I thanke you kindly for your love & care to further my busines. I could be well content to leave much of the contrivance to your owne liberty vpon what we have talked together about it already.

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Hugh Peter of Salem, who married Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Reade, and mother of Martha, the second wife of Symonds.

I am indiferent whether it be 30 foote or 35 foote longe, 16 or 18 foote broade. I would have wood chimnyes at each end, the frames of the chimnyes to be stronger then ordinary to beare good heavy load of clay for security against fire. You may let the chimnyes be all the breadth of the howse if you thinke good; the 2 lower dores to be in the middle of the howse one opposite to the other. Be sure that all the dorewaies in every place be soe high that any man may goe vpright under. The staires I thinke had best be placed close by the dore. It makes no great matter though there be noe particion vpon the first floore; if there be, make one bigger then the other. For windowes let them not be over large in any roome, & as few as conveniently may be: let all have current shutting draw-windowes, having respect both to present & future vse.

I think to make it a girt howse will make it more chargeable then neede: however the side bearers for the second story being to be loaden with corne etc. must not be pinned on, but rather eyther sett into the studds or borne vp with false studds & soe tenanted in at the ends. I leave it to you and the carpenters. In this story over the first, I would have a particion, whether in the middest or over the particion vnder, I leave it. In the garrett no particion but let there be one or two luome windowes, if two both on one side. I desire to have the sparrs reach downe pretty deep at the eves to preserve the walls the better from the wether. I would have it sellered all over, and soe the frame of the howse accordingly from the bottom. I would have the howse stronge in timber though plaine and well brased. I would have it covered with very good oake-hart inch board, for the present to be tacked on onely for the present, as you tould me. Let the frame begin from the bottom of the seller, & soe in the ordinary way upright for I can hereafter (to save the timber within ground) run vp a thin brick work without. I think it best to have the walls without to be all clap boarded besides the clay walls. It were not amisse to leave a doreway or two within the seller, that soe hereafter one may make comings in from without, & let them be both vpon that side which the luome window or windows be. I desire to have the howse in your bargaineing to be as compleatly mentioned in particulars as may be, at least so far as you bargaine for, & as speedily done alsoe as you can. I thinke it not best to have too much timber felled near the howse place westward etc. Here are as many remembrances as come to minde. I desire you to be in my stead herein, & what euer you doe shall please me.

I desire you would talke with Mr. Boreman & with his helpe buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne of him or of some honest man to be paid for now in ready money & to be deliuered at any time in the sumer as I please to vse it. I would deale with such a man as will not repent if corne rise, as I will not if it fall. Thus acknowledging my bouldness, I desire to present our respectfull love to you, my sister, & your little one, not forgetting my daughter, I cease, committing you to him that is mercy & wisdom it selfe & soe rest.

Yours—ever

S. Symonds.

A lengthy postscript is appended which is omitted here. The letter bears no date, but was written, evidently, soon after the purchase of the Argilla farm, as it was called even in Winthrop's time, sometime before the spring of 1638.<sup>1</sup> Its quaint and labored phrasing does not obscure the meaning. We can see the stout farm house, with its overhanging eaves, and small oblong windows, with clapboarded sides, and roof of inch oak boards, and huge chimneys, one at either end, built with wooden splints well daubed with clay, standing in a clearing, which is bounded by the natural forest on the west, only a little way from the door. Exceptional interest attaches to his remark about "the side bearers" as he expresses it, being "let in to the studs" or supported with extra studs, and not simply pinned on to the studs. This is precisely the style of architecture of the ancient Whipple House, lately restored by the Historical Society, in the most ancient part, which has proved a puzzle to architects, who have examined it. The studs reach from sill to plate and the girths are let in to the studs on the inner side and pinned to them. This may indicate that this portion of the house may have been built not far from the time of the Argilla farm house.

It indicates as well that the earliest houses had two chimneys, which is confirmed by other incidental allusions I have seen, with regard to other houses, and that the single chimney-stack of huge proportions was probably resorted to, when building could be done with more leisure and greater facility. In this case, however, bricks are alluded to, and they were evidently in use at this early period.

Here, in the wilderness, sat this lonely farm house, the only dwelling probably in this whole region. Its exact site is uncertain. An ancient cellar is known to have been located on a knoll beyond the causeway, southeast of the present house, and several hundred feet away. Another house once stood a little to the east of the present dwelling. But this was of later date.

Here the good magistrate and Deputy Governor spent many restful days, when he could escape the burdensome toil of his official life. He had a town house with three acres of land, where the old Seminary building and adjoining residences stand to-day; but he loved his farm and farm life, as his letter reveals. There were times when Indian assault was feared, and in October 1675,

<sup>1</sup> The origin of the name, Argilla, is unknown. Gradually it was extended to the whole vicinity, and the road has been called by the same name for generations.

the General Court voted that a guard of two soldiers should be stationed here at public expense, to guard his house, because it was so remote from neighbors, and he was so much in the country's service.

In his old age, the Deputy Governor sold a piece of his farm to Edward Bragg. The deed<sup>1</sup> was drawn, April 21, 1676, and describes a nine-acre lot, with a barn and other buildings, which "abutteth toward the east and South upon my farme called Argilla, & upon Mr. Saltonstall's meadow toward the East, upon the ground of Mr. Samuel Rogers toward the North, and upon the ground of the sayd Mr. Rogers and of the said Edward Bragg toward the West." Also "all that parcel of land (four acres and a half) lying between the farme of the sayd Samuell and the present common ground of Ipswich, y<sup>t</sup> abutteth upon an orchard of the sayd Edward Bragg's toward the north and upon part of my farm towards the South; and it is the full meaning of both parties that the way leading to and from the farm aforesayd called Argilla & my house erected thereupon, through Edward Bragg's yard be continued free forever . . . that way is not intended by the word free as a common highway for all men, but particularly belonging to Argilla."

It appears from this that he sold Bragg, land that lay between the main farm and the highway, reserving a way to his house across it. In old deeds of division of a century ago, frequent allusion is made to a lane, then called Caldwell's lane, which was forty-five rods from the bridge over the creek. This makes it coincident with an old road, that leaves the road on the west side of Mr. Alden Story's residence, and leads over the old causeway to the knoll, where the ancient cellar has been filled. In all probability this was the way Mr. Symonds reserved, and his house stood over this old cellar, on the knoll, beyond the causeway.

He died on October, 1678, while in Boston, and was buried there. He left a widow and sons, Harlakendine and William, and six married daughters. The farm was divided among them, but in 1695 Thos. Baker of Topsfield, who had married Priscilla, one of Mr. Symonds' daughters, began to buy from the other heirs. A series of these deeds, supplemented with later partitions and agreements, and covering a century of the Baker ownership, with a multiplicity of signatures and seals, has been preserved, and has

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 4 : 39.

lately been given by Mr. John B. Brown to the Historical Society. Baker bought the interest of Symonds Epes, Jan. 10, 1694-5, that of Harlakenden Symonds, Feb. 4, 1695-6. The heirs of William Symonds gave a quitclaim on July 25, 1717. John Baker, son of Thomas, succeeded to the ownership. Joseph, Jacob and Philip Fowler quitclaimed to him, March 2, 1720. Timothy Bragg sold seven acres and ninety rods of the land, previously within the farm, Feb. 1, 1723-4, and Thomas Berry, attorney for the Saltonstall heirs, sold him a tract of upland and salt-marsh, abutting on Labour-in-vain-Creek, Dec. 12 : 1730.

The whole western portion of the original Argilla farm seems thus to have come into the possession of John Baker. Colonel Baker died Aug. 1, 1734, aged forty-four, and left the farm to his son John. The latter became a man of large influence and great public usefulness. He was Town Clerk for many years, one of the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection during the Revolution, Colonel of a regiment, feoffee of the Grammar School, and Justice of the Sessions Court, and not least of all, father of twelve children. His town residence was the substantial dwelling on the Heard property, facing the South Green, now occupied by Mr. Charles M. Kelly.

In the partition of the estate in 1786, the widow received "the southwest end of the mansion in town," and two acres near the house, "from the house-block southwest by the street, etc," with the southwest end of the house at the farm with 33 rods of land bounding on Caldwell's lane four rods and twenty links, and other lands. John received twenty-five and one half acres in "the great pasture," bounded by "the highway to the Town" and "the highway leading from Cape Ann to Castle Hill," with other lands, including Eagle Nest Island. Allen Baker received fifteen acres fronting on the highway, about forty-five rods from Labour-in-vain Bridge to Caldwell's lane, with the northeast end of the farm house and the new barn, with other land.

After their mother's death in 1797 John received "one acre at the North corner of the close, so called, beginning at the north corner of John's new dwelling house," and Allen, the west end of the old dwelling house, etc., "with all the priviledges to sd lane (Caldwell's) which belong to sd. Argilla farm." The "new dwelling house," of John Baker is now owned and occupied by Mr. Alden Story. Allen Baker built the substantial hip-roofed farm

house near by early in the present century. The Allen Baker farm house was purchased by Mr. Ephraim Brown and inherited by his son Thomas, whose widow and son own and occupy the historic spot to-day.

#### JONATHAN WADE'S GRANT.

The next farm in the earliest period was Jonathan Wade's. He received a grant in 1634<sup>1</sup> of "two hundred acres at Cheboko, haveing Mr. Winthrop's farm on the northwest, Mr. Samuel Dudley's northeast, and a creeke called Chebacco Creeke on the Southeast." On April 1, 1654, he made an "indenture" to Henry Bennet of "his farm called and known by the name of said Wade, his farm, and given him by ye town of Ipswich." It was bounded by land of Mr. Samuel Symonds on the north, the land of Mr. Saltonstall on the east, and of Mr. Rogers on the west, and a creek on the south containing about two hundred acres with houses, etc.<sup>2</sup>

Henry Bennet sold the farm, now called Bennet's farm, to Col. John Wainwright for £800 in 1697, March 14.<sup>3</sup> Its bounds are as before except that it is specified that Major Saltingstall's farm is "now in ye tenure of Isaack Fellows," two hundred acres with dwelling houses, barns, etc.

The Wainwrights were of an illustrious family. The first of the name, Francis, was a soldier in the Pequot war and afterward a wealthy merchant. He bought thirty acres of the John Lee grant, as has been mentioned. His son John, who bought the Bennet farm, was a prosperous merchant, a colonel of a regiment, and justice of the Sessions Court. He died in 1708, in his 60th year, and his sons John and Francis received the farm. John attained wealth, honor and influence. He was representative from 1720 to 1738, Clerk of the House eight years, and was always a conspicuous figure in public affairs. He was Town Clerk, Justice and Colonel as his father had been before him.

In 1753<sup>4</sup> (Feb. 1), Colonel John Wainwright, Mary his wife, and his mother, Christian, sold sixty-five acres, "reaching to the Great Creek," to Pelatiah Kinsman. In March, 1754,<sup>5</sup> Mr. Kinsman bought forty-three acres more, with a dwelling house and barn, bounded by John Day's land and Francis Wainwright's.

<sup>1</sup> Town Records.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 12:157.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1:228.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 101:28.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 101:25.



He extended his domain yet farther in 1763<sup>1</sup> by the purchase of another tract, "beginning near the North Gate by the road," also "a piece of orcharding containing three-quarters of an acre bounded at John Day's line, westerly about nine rods, etc," in all containing seventy-eight acres. The Wainwrights all had residences on East Street, and their farm properties were occupied by their tenants. But Pelatiah Kinsman was a true son of the soil, a direct descendant of the famous Quartermaster Robert, who figured so grandly with Rev. John Wise and the others in resisting the Andros tax. His son, Aaron, succeeded and his son, Aaron, hale and hearty, in his 97th year, has lived and toiled all his long life on this broad and sightly domain.

#### DUDLEY-SALTONSTALL FARM.

When Jonathan Wade's farm was granted in 1634, the farm that bounded his on the northeast was owned by Mr. Samuel Dudley. When he sold to Bennett in 1654, it was owned by Richard Saltonstall, though occupied by Isaac and William Fellows. Mr. Saltonstall was the foremost citizen of his time in many respects, of noble birth, of great wealth, of preëminent distinction in political affairs, but his residence in our town was short and the majority of his best years was spent in England. On the occasion of the marriage of his son Nathaniel, then residing in Haverhill, with Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John Ward of Haverhill, and granddaughter of Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, in 1664, he conveyed to his son, with other lands, the farm at Chebaeco, containing about one hundred and fifty acres.<sup>2</sup> On April 6, 1731,<sup>3</sup> Thomas Berry, attorney for the heirs of Nathaniel Saltonstall, sold to Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, the farm commonly known as Day's farm, occupied by John Day, in Little Chebaeco, for £1850.

Mr. Rogers was the pastor of the Ipswich Church, the son of Reverend John Rogers, who was also pastor of the church all his life, grandson of Rev. John Rogers, President of Harvard College, and great-grandson of the first emigrant, Nathaniel, pastor from 1638. He turned his bargain to excellent advantage, by dividing the original farm into two, making the highway to Castle Hill, the

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 113:35.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, II.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 79:203.

dividing line. In earlier times, it is evident that this was only a cartway through the farms, with gates and bars at the dividing walls or fences of each farm; and in the following century, remembrance remains of the great grandmother of the late Manasseh Brown going to town from the Argilla Farm, when the road was only a dim track through the woods. She used to say that she could cover with her apron, the sapling oak, which still survives by the Bath Spring, a gnarled and misshapen wreck. Fifty years ago the owner of the land it occupied resolved to cut it down, and it was saved by an appeal to the County Commissioners to change the line of the road to include it in the public domain.

The eighty-four acre tract on the southeast side of the road with the dwelling and barn, the worthy minister sold to John Day, the occupant, for £1696-10s. on April 9, 1733. The deed<sup>1</sup> mentions a cartway reserved, through the upland, and "the gravelly nole near where the school-house now stands." He kept the other part nine years and then sold it for £1250, to Stephen Smith,<sup>2</sup> excepting the way from Colonel Denison's farm to the road or way leading to Castle Hill. John Day bequeathed his farm to his sons. Nathaniel sold his half to Abner, Jr., a worthy man, Deacon for many years of the South Church,<sup>3</sup> and he deeded<sup>4</sup> to his son John, in 1814, one undivided half of three undivided quarters of the farm, "that my grandfather purchased of Rev Nath. Rogers." It was owned later by Asa Stone, and is still the property of his heirs. The old farm house stood very near the site of the present dwelling.

#### DENISON'S FARM.

The pedigree of the breezy hill top farm, now occupied by Mr. Herman H. Story, begins with the grant of 150 acres to Daniel Denison, the soldier of the town, whose skill in military affairs was so great that he became the commander-in-chief of the colonial forces. His townsmen had such supreme appreciation of his value as a leader in the stormy times, when Indian assaults were always dreaded, that £24-7s. was raised by popular subscription annually for many years. A most pretentious man, withal, very proud of his dignity as civil magistrate and local aristocrat. Record remains of a most unseemly dispute between the pompous

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 89: 46.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 107: 226.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 147: 285.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 201: 206, June 25, 1814.

soldier and the gentle Deputy Governor, regarding a boundary between their lands. It culminated in an open quarrel over a load of hay, and the common people enjoyed the delectable sight of a suit-at-law between the two foremost men, which was settled in a kindly grant of the Town to Mr. Symonds to make good what he relinquished to pacify his overbearing neighbor.

It continued in the Denison family a hundred years and more. John Denison sold in 1743<sup>1</sup> (Sept. 21), to Francis Cogswell, Tanner, "the full two-thirds part of ye farm called Dennison's farm, whereon I said Francis now live, containing about one hundred and thirty-eight acres—bounded northeast by Jacob Smith's land, south by Stephen Smith's land," etc.

Francis Cogswell bequeathed his wife Elizabeth the use and improvement of one-half his real estate, but gave all his real estate to his son Francis.<sup>2</sup> His inventory<sup>3</sup> includes "a fustin coat, 4s, pair of velvet britches 16s, silver watch 106s, 8d.

blue jacket, 6s, 8d. 2 wiggs, 5s.

a negro boy called Cato £36-5s. 4d.

the schooner Deborah & boat & all appurtenances, £80-0-0-0.

the old schooner Dolphin & boat & all appurtenances, £66-13-4."

The stately Francis with wig and watch, blue jacket and velvet britches represents one extreme of the social scale of that day, the black slave boy Cato, the other. The old Denison farm continues to be occupied by people that interest us, but no figure attracts us more to-day than the humble chattel, clattering down from Town horseback and up through the lane to the hill top farm.

The second Francis<sup>4</sup> remembered his wife Elizabeth with "a suit of suitable mourning after my decease," and his sons Francis and Joseph with his real estate. The third Francis<sup>5</sup> left a wife Anstice and two sons Francis and Joseph, to whom his estate was divided in 1793, and Joseph<sup>6</sup> died in 1791, and his half of the estate continued to his heirs, Ebenezer and Joseph. The brothers, Ebenezer and Joseph, succeeded, and Ebenezer's sons Ebenezer and Joseph owned and occupied the estate for many years.

#### NATHANIEL WARD'S FARM.

The Denison farm on the hill-top was bounded by Mr. Ward's

Essex Co. Deeds, 88: 17.

<sup>2</sup> Probate Records, 333: 440, Feb. 25, 1755.

<sup>3</sup> Probate Records, 334: 424.

<sup>4</sup> Probate Records, 351: 645, June 6, 1772.

<sup>5</sup> Probate Records, 362: 533, June 20, 1793.

<sup>6</sup> Probate Records, 361: 488, Dec. 6, 1791.

land on the northeast. We may regret that the location is so vague, and allusion to it so rare, for Mr. Ward was a grand figure in the early days. Rev. Nathaniel Ward, as he is better known, was the first Pastor of the struggling church, a man who had tasted hardship in common with his Puritan brethren in England, who found poverty and sickness and trouble in the new life here, but who did grand work in foundation laying for the new commonwealth. One very affecting incident in his history is the letter he wrote to John Winthrop, Jr., about the year 1635. In the postscript, he writes,

"I heare Mr. Coddington hath the sale & disposall of much provision come in this shipp. I intreate you to do so much as to speake to him in my name to reserve some meale & malt & what victuals els he thinks meete, till our River be open; our Church will pay him duely for it. I am very destitute, I have not above 6 bushells corne left & other things answerable."

I incline to identify the Ward farm with the northern part of the Charles Smith or John Lowe farm, though it may be included in the farm, known as the Randall Andrews farm. What pathetic interest attaches to the land, which was planted and watched with anxious care, from early springtime to the glad harvest by the poverty-stricken minister, who prayed and toiled that his harvest might be ample to secure him against another experience of such pinching want!

#### BISHOP-WELLS-TILTON FARM.

The land now included in the Charles Smith and adjoining farms was owned at a very early date by Thomas Bishop, who sold 80 acres upland and meadow to Thomas Wells in 1644.<sup>1</sup> Matthias Button sold Wells 13 acres upland and meadow, bounded by widow Lumpkin's farm at Sagamore Hill, in the same year.<sup>2</sup> Dea. Symond Stone of Watertown, who had taken Sarah, Richard Lumkyn's widow, to wife, sold Mr. Wells forty acres more in 1654.<sup>3</sup>

Sagamore Hill was originally apportioned in small tillage lots to a considerable number of owners, as we have seen already in the case of Heart-break Hill. No record of sale remains, but it is evident that in a few years they were absorbed into the Lumkyn and adjoining farms.

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1:419.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1:435.

Thomas Wells left two sons, Thomas and Nathaniel. Thomas quitclaimed his portion to his brother, in 1669,<sup>1</sup> and the deed gives the south and southeast bound on land of Samuel Rogers. This Rogers' land is located by the deed of sale of Daniel Epps to Mr. Samuel Rogers, for £240, of his house, barns, out-houses etc., and fifty acres of land "at a place comonly called Chebacko, the land of Mr. John Rogers & Thomas Wells toward north & north-west, lands of Major Denison and Mr. Saltonstall's farm toward the west, other land of said Samuel and a great creek toward the south and east" (Jan. 24, 1664).<sup>2</sup>

This may be identified with probable accuracy with the fields on the south side of the highway, nearly opposite the dwelling of Mrs. Charles Smith, where an old cellar and well, and traces of other buildings are still visible, and indicate the spot where, we may presume, the ancient farm buildings stood. Mrs. Martha Rogers, widow of Mr. John Rogers, sold a property for £246 to Nathaniel Wells in 1695, a house, barn and forty acres, which is bounded substantially as the preceding and may be identified with it.<sup>3</sup>

Thomas Wells sold Abraham Tilton Jr., his farm, described as "part of ye farme which my brother bought of ye relict of Mr. John Rogers, & part of ye farm of aforesaid father Nathaniel Wells, deceased," sixty acres, in 1706,<sup>4</sup> and Nathaniel Wells sold Tilton some sixteen acres more in 1709.<sup>5</sup> Abraham Tilton gave his son, Daniel, a three-acre lot, on which Daniel had his residence, in 1729,<sup>6</sup> which Daniel sold back to his father in 1737.<sup>7</sup>

Part of the Wells farm continued in the Wells line until 1809, when Nathaniel Wells sold to Oliver Cogswell,<sup>8</sup> who built the house, now standing, about 1815. It was purchased and occupied for years by Mr. Manasseh Brown, owned later by the late Alvin Story, and now by Dr. J. L. Goodale. The remainder of the farm passed into other hands. Abraham Tilton conveyed one half his farm to his son Abraham, the northeast part, including the three acres in 1737;<sup>9</sup> and in 1741,<sup>10</sup> Daniel Tilton and others sold Jacob Smith about one hundred acres, with buildings, "lately owned and possessed by our Hon<sup>d</sup>. Father, Mr. Ab<sup>m</sup>. Tilton Gentleman," including land on both sides the road, "only excepting and reserv-

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 3: 85.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 12: 10.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 20: 19.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 21: 4.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 53: 78.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 73: 61.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 188: 101.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 73: 41.

<sup>10</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 83: 102.

ing the road leading to Castle Hill, the road or way leading to Emerson farm<sup>1</sup> (so called) now owned by John Choate, Esq., also a way or privilege of passing over the south side of said farm, heretofore reserved by Mr. John Rogers and after by Mr. Thos. Wells, deceased."

It is interesting to note that, in the middle of the last century, the highway to Castle Hill was so ill defined that there was need of reserving to the public their right of way, in this deed.

Moses Wells sold Smith several lots in 1773.<sup>2</sup> Jacob Smith bequeathed his large estate to the three sons of his kinsman, Adam Smith, Joshua, Asa and Bemsley.<sup>3</sup> It included "two mansion houses," with barn, etc.<sup>4</sup>

Joshua received the farm which he bequeathed in turn to his son Joshua, and he to his son Charles, whose widow and family still retain it. Asa Smith came into possession of the part now owned and occupied by Mr. John Burnham. He sold Hepzibah Day, wife of John Day Jr., twenty acres, "at the corner of a stone wall and road or way leading to Cogswell's farm, near the southerly end of the house lately the property of Adam Smith, deceased."<sup>5</sup> This establishes the pedigree of the old house, still standing under its rugged old tree, now owned by Mr. Asa R. Brown. It was built by Stephen Smith, who bought the land in 1742, and was bequeathed to his sons, Adam and Zebulon.<sup>6</sup> The house itself with a small piece of land was sold to John Day Jr. by Asa Smith, by a deed of the same date as above.<sup>7</sup> The eastern or northeastern part of the old Tilton farm, which was sold to Daniel, came into the possession of David Tilton, and at his decease, Abner Day bought the interest of several heirs.

The deed of Zebulon and Asa Smith to Abner Day of one undivided fourth part of the widow's thirds of the estate of David Tilton describes the westerly end of the dwelling house, with the close or orchard before the barn, the forefield containing three and three-fourths acres, "also the herbage in the lane leading to Fox Point lane, from the road to the house," Nov. 5, 1802.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Randall Andrews farm, so called, now owned by Mr. Gardiner A. Brown.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 133:231.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, 360:122.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, 360:405.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 220:74.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, 342:362.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 220:75.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 171:59.



Back of the Caverly farm house is a lane with stone wall on each side, which terminates at a level and slightly spot on the hill-side. An immense willow tree stands near an ancient cellar. Here stood, within the remembrance of Mr. Aaron Kinsman, a venerable house, known in his boyhood as the Tilton house. It was the old home of the Tiltons, of whom we have been writing. The Caverly property then owned by the heirs of Samuel Wainwright, son of John Wainwright, was conveyed to John Patch by John Winthrop, given by him to Capt. Tristram Brown, who built the present house, bought by Mr. David Story, and then by Mr. Caverly. It is said that Daniel Webster frequently came to this house for his lodging, while he enjoyed the gunning on beach and marshes.

A little way beyond the by-road to the Sagamore cottages on the slope of Sagamore Hill, a bridge crosses the ancient canal. As early as 1652 a move was made toward cutting a passage way for boats through the marshes, from Ipswich River to the River of Chebacco, to avoid the long and sometimes dangerous passage by the mouth of the river. In that year the town voted:—

“Granted Thomas Clark and Reginal Foster, that when they shall have cut through a passage from this river into Chebacco river, of ten feet wide and soe deepe as a lighter may pass through laden, and to make a ford and foot-bridge over, that then the town have given unto them £10 towards said passage.”

Evidently the canal was not completed, as in 1682 it was

“Granted to any one of the inhabitants to perfect cutting the cut, that comes up to Mr. Eppes’ bridge, if they will submit to the selectmen yearly the settling of the toll for those who pass through and who do not help cut it.”

But still the work was incomplete, and in 1694 it was

“Granted that such persons of Ipswich as will may have liberty to cut the cut through on the hither side of Castle Neck; and if any pass through, who do not help do it, they shall pay for a passage as the selectmen set the price.”

“Whoever will cut the cut through the marsh by Mr. Eppes sufficient for boats to pass through laden, shall have liberty. Such as pay about 5<sup>s</sup> towards doing it shall pass free. Such as pay nothing shall be charged 3d in money for a cord of wood or load of hay, or ton of other loading.”

Despite these liberal terms no one seems to have had enterprise or capital to complete the work, and it was not till 1820 that a stock company was formed, which dug a navigable canal from Fox Creek to Chebacco or Essex River. Felt says that \$1100 was expended, but the tolls on traffic were sufficient to pay nearly six per cent on the investment. Much ship timber was brought down the Merrimac, through Parker river and the canal for the Essex ship yards.

Felt records the tariff rates :<sup>1</sup> "Oak timber seventeen cents and pine fourteen cents a ton. Oak sawn stuff of an inch thick, forty cents M., and of other thicknesses in proportion. Pine sawn stuff of one inch thick, thirty cents M.; hard wood thirty cents and pine twenty cents a cord. Hogshead staves seventy-five cents, and barrel staves forty cents M. Hogshead hoop-poles one dollar, and barrel hoop-poles seventy-five cents M. Clapboards, forty cents, and shingles ten cents M. Each light gondola five cents, and every ton of loading fifteen cents."

The ancient cooperage industry and the commerce with the West Indies, which made business for the old canal, have long since disappeared, and the railroad furnishes more expeditious means of transport for building material. Only an occasional gondola laden with salt hay now floats up the canal with the tide.

Crossing the bridge we stand on Castle Neck, a broad expanse of hills, islands and beaches, picturesque with its sand dunes and marshes, in the early times well wooded, a choice and coveted region from the earliest times.

"At a meetinge houlden the 5 day of January 1634 ytt was ordered

"That the Neck of Land wheareuppon the great Hill standeth, wch is known by the name of the Castle Hill, lyenge on the other side of this River towards the Sea, shall remayne unto the comon use of the Towne forever."<sup>2</sup>

A few years later there were sundry disquieting rumors to the effect that John Winthrop, Jr., was meditating a change of residence, and it may have been intended as a lure to keep him loyal to the town he had founded that, in 1637 (Jan. 13th), there was "granted to Mr. John Winthorpe Castle Hill and all the meadow and marsh lying within the creeke, provided y he lives in the Towne, and that the Towne may have what they shall need for the building of a Fort."

<sup>1</sup> History of Ipswich, p. 54.

<sup>2</sup> Town Records.

Nevertheless, he removed his residence about 1639 apparently to Salem, and sold Mr. Samuel Symonds, who had already purchased the Argilla farm, one hundred acres of the Castle Hill farm in 1644, and in August, 1645, the remainder.<sup>1</sup> The town contested the validity of the title before the Court, but Mr. Symonds retained possession. He sold in turn to his son-in-law, Daniel Epps or Eppes, the whole of Castle Neck, with its "islands" and marshes, some 300 acres, in 1660, Jan. 23d.<sup>2</sup> Capt. Daniel Epes left no will, and his estate was divided between his sons, Daniel the elder, who afterwards removed to Salem and was master of the Grammar School and chaplain in the expedition against Port Royal in 1707, and Major Symonds Epes.

Daniel received the homestead called Castle Hill and about 230 acres of land "with ye dwelling house, out-housing, orchard, ffences, trees, etc. This was a double share, as he was the first born. His brother Symonds, "in consideration of his single share of sd Estate and for ye two hundred and sixteen pounds allowed him and due from ye estate for nine years service thereon," received "the whole Islands, containing about one hundred acres, more or less,"<sup>3</sup> and part of Castle Neck and Wigwam Hill, Feb. 7, 1693.

No house was included in the purchase when Capt. Epps bought the farm, and the old tradition as to Winthrop's residence in the ancient house that is yet well remembered must be dismissed as unhistoric. Capt. Eppes undoubtedly built the dwelling and made his home on the slope of the great Hill. The inventory of his estate reveals a well-stocked farm:

"Neat cattell w <sup>th</sup> hay to winter them	-	£104— 0—0
Horses, mares and colts	- - - -	20— 0—0
Sheep	- - - -	10— 0—0
Swine	- - - -	12—10—0
Also Two negroes (one a Creeple)	-	30— 0—0 "

Daniel Epes sold his share of the great farm to his brother, Major Symonds Epes, July 15, 1701, for £600.<sup>4</sup> Major Epes was a prominent citizen, colonel of a regiment, Justice of the General Sessions Court, and a member of the Governor's Council from 1724 to 1734. In his fifty-fourth year he married Mary Whipple, a maid of only 16 years. He died in 1741, in his seventy-ninth

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 1: 27.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, 2: 260.

<sup>3</sup> Probate Rec., 303: 216.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 14: 187.

year, at the Hamlet, where he seems to have made his residence leaving two minor children, Samuel and Elizabeth. His widow became the third wife of President Holyoke of Harvard College, and died at Cambridge in her ninety-second year, March, 1790.<sup>1</sup> The whole farm at Castle Neck was bequeathed to his son Samuel. He was a young man of brilliant promise. He had graduated from Harvard College at the age of seventeen, and was elected a representative when but twenty-five. He had become a major as well in the colonial militia. But he was the victim of consumption and died at Cambridge in July, 1760, after a lingering sickness. He bequeathed £20 to the South Church for communion plate, and two of the cups bear his name.<sup>2</sup>

In the year before his death he sold the ancestral estate, which had been in the possession of the Epes family for three generations, and only six years short of a century, to John Patch the third.<sup>3</sup> He was a worthy successor of the illustrious owners of the goodly farm,—a man of large wealth, of great public spirit, a devoted patriot and father of a goodly family of thirteen, but one of whom was a son. Felt records that he left at his death twelve children, seventy-eight grandchildren and twenty-four great-grandchildren. The patriarchal head of this great family died on Dec. 18, 1799, in his 79th year, and his venerable widow survived until her ninetieth year, dying on Feb. 8, 1812.<sup>4</sup>

Mr. Patch enlarged the great estate by the purchase of seven acres at Sagamore Hill, of Thomas Burnham in 1784, and in 1785 forty acres on Sagamore Hill from John Winthrop, who held the property owned by Samuel Wainwright, and inherited by him.<sup>5</sup>

Several provisions of his will are of especial interest. To his beloved wife Abigail, he gave the improvement of the dwelling<sup>6</sup> he occupied during the time she should remain his widow. "I also give to my said wife all my household furniture, my horse and chaise and one cow, and all the Provisions which shall be in my house at the time of my decease. I also give my said wife the use of all my silver plate during the term above said, and further, I give my said wife ten cords of wood, ninety pounds of cheese,

<sup>1</sup> Felt's Hist. of Ipswich, p. 178.

<sup>2</sup> Felt, Hist. of Ipswich, p. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 108:272.

<sup>4</sup> Felt, Hist. of Ipswich, p. 185.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 143:115.

<sup>6</sup> The house now owned and occupied by Mr. George H. Green.

fifty pounds of butter, ten bushels of winter apples, four barrels of cyder, two hundred pounds of pork, two hundred pounds of beef, fifteen bushels of Indian corn, six bushels of rye, and sixty dollars in Cash year by & every year during the Time she shall remain my widow (in lieu of her dower in my estate)."

It was the fashion of the time thus to condition the inheritance while the widow remained unmarried, but it was a most unjust and unbecoming exercise of authority over a faithful and beloved wife in any case, and singularly exasperating in this, when the wife of his youth and the mother of his great family had already attained the 76th year of her age when his will was drawn.

To his son Nehemiah, Mr. Patch gave that part of the farm called the Island, with the buildings. This estate passed to his son John, and his son John in turn, then into the possession of Mr. Aaron Kinsman, by whom it was sold to Dr. E. A. Crockett.

To his daughter, Mary Lakeman, he gave "the lower farm, formerly called Wigwam Hill," and it remains in the hands of her heirs still, and has been for many years a famous abiding place for summer guests. The Castle Hill farm was apportioned to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Choate Jr., to whom he gave Pine Island as well. His grandson, Tristram Brown, received the Wainwright property, and he built the farm buildings now owned and occupied by Mr. J. B. Caverly. Four distinct farms were thus carved out of the "Governor" Patch estate.

During the Patch ownership, the exciting period of the Revolutionary War occurred. Realizing the likelihood of an attack by sea, a guard of two men was stationed by the Town on the Hill in May 1775. A flagstaff was erected, and a beacon, and in case of the appearance of the enemy, a flag was to be displayed by day and a fire, built of tar and other inflammable material to be kindled by night. This precaution may have been due to the Great Ipswich Fright of the 21st of April, 1775, which John G. Whittier depicts very graphically in his "Miscellanies." A rumor spread through the Town that the British were landing on the beach. As the able bodied men had not returned from Lexington, and most alarming reports of the cruelty of the British regulars in that engagement had been noised abroad, the people were panic-struck and hurried from their homes in wild disorder. The alarm spread from town to town, and the whole country-side as far as Haverhill and the New Hampshire border betook itself to flight. Happily

there was no foundation for the rumor. "Governor" Patch was a privateersman and captured many rich prizes. His son, Nehemiah, was at Ticonderoga, and his descendants still cherish an old Queen's arm which he picked up on the battlefield.

Mr. John Patch, the last of the name, in his sketch of the old farm in the *Antiquarian Papers*,<sup>1</sup> writes that he saw the old British man-of-war *La Hague*, which lay outside Ipswich bar for nearly a week during the war of 1812. He preserved a four pound shot which was fired at the house of his grandfather, and other cannon balls, which have been ploughed up in the vicinity, may have been fired from the same ship. His father "drove his cattle to Ring's Island to conceal them, and carried his silver ware to his brother's in Hamilton, expecting every day the British would land and pillage the place. They did land on Plum Island, and were capturing an ox for a supply of fresh beef, when Bob Pitman, a simple-minded fellow houted, "More a coming, more a coming ! Capt. Sutton," and they left the ox upon the shore and fled to their boats."

Stephen Choate Jr., and his wife Elizabeth, sold Castle Hill to John Patch Choate,<sup>2</sup> in 1811, and he transferred it two months afterwards to Asa Baker and others.<sup>3</sup> George Baker, heir of Asa, and the other owners, Oliver Appleton, John Choate and Asa Andrews, sold to James Magee of Boston in 1813.<sup>4</sup> Capt. Magee, as Mr. Patch remembers, made a large and disastrous venture in sheep raising, and after mortgaging the property heavily, sold to Widow Margaret Magee of Roxbury, in 1814,<sup>5</sup> who sold in turn to James Baker, in 1815.<sup>6</sup> His heirs sold to John Baker 3<sup>d</sup>, in 1831-1832.<sup>7</sup> In 1843, Mr. Baker sold to Manasseh Brown,<sup>8</sup> and his son, Mr. John Burnham Brown, is the present proprietor.

Mr. Brown has made a large outlay with conspicuous taste, upon the buildings and the roads upon his estate. Fine landscape effects have been secured by the planting of trees and shrubbery, and the view of land and sea from the summit of Castle Hill is impressive and beautiful. The lighthouse, built in 1837, is near at hand, and the white beach. Broad lines of breakers dash

<sup>1</sup> Vol. III, No. XLIII.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 191:305.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 193:53.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 204:134; 201:133.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 205:58.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 205:202.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 275:197.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, 373:82.



upon the bar and the sandy shoals, upon which many a stout vessel has been wrecked, with precious lives of sailors. Plum Island stretches away to the north, where Mt. Agamenticus and the bold Boar's Head and the dim Isles of Shoals lie, blue and faint upon the horizon. The hills of old Newbury rise beyond the broad expanse of Great Neck. At our feet, Ipswich River flows out to meet the ocean.

Our survey of the history of this ancient and beautiful road reveals a striking permanence of tenure of these goodly farms, through the whole length. Generations of the same family have spent their lives in honest toil upon the same broad acres. The Burnhams, near Rocky Hill, passed their lands from father to son for more than two centuries. Mr. J. Farley Kinsman and Mr. Horace Brown are of the third generation of successive occupants of their farms. Mr. Pelatiah Kinsman bought of the Wainwrights in 1753, and Mr. Aaron Kinsman, his grandson, still occupies the farm where he was born, ninety-six years ago. Nine generations of this line have dwelt in this neighborhood, or in the near vicinity. Jacob Smith settled here in 1741 and his descendants still abide on the same spot, in a substantial dwelling built, it is believed, in 1756. The Lakemans have owned their Beach Farm on old Wigwam Hill for a full century. Days, Wellses, Epeses, Cogswells, Bakers, Tiltens, Patches, and Wainwrights tarried here for scores of years. These families were bound together by frequent intermarriages, and formed a compact neighborhood of New England Puritans.

For a century and a half, they have been identified almost without exception, with the South Parish. "A pew in Dr. Dana's meeting-house," is a frequent item in the inventories of their estates. Sunday after Sunday, in the good old times, with their buxom sons and daughters, a numerous and sturdy brood, they filled the square pews in the bare, cold meeting-house. No carriage was big enough to carry such families as these. We seem to see a motley procession winding its way up the long road, some on horseback with good wives riding on the pillions behind, some in ancient chaises, or rumbling farm wagons, and not a few, young and active, trudging afoot.

All shared the same round of endless toil. On the smooth fields, there were prodigies of strength and skill, where the ranks of mowers flung their scythes and pressed their leader hard. With-

in the low-roofed dwellings, spinning wheels hummed and heavy looms boomed, and by and by, long webs of fine linen lay bleaching on the grass, or rolls of heavy woolen were ready to be fashioned into warm suits and heavy coats. There was much nice dairy work and not a few forgotten industries. The same thrifty economy was practised, for there were times, which the oldest remember, when a load of hay was bartered for a barrel of flour. Holidays were few. Training days summoned the young men to the ranks of the militia in the spring, and the whole admiring population greeted them on the Training-fields, and a half day on the Fourth of July broke the hot round of summer toil. Yet there were neighborhood frolics, no doubt, apple-bees and corn huskings and all manner of ancient merry-makings, wherewith old-fashioned boys and girls, and young men and maidens beguiled themselves, and generous Thanksgiving feasts, when the great families gathered and the air was redolent with savory odors escaping from the great farm kitchens. The raising of a new house or barn was an occasion of great good cheer. The good wives quilted the cunningly contrived patch-work in company, and went helpfully to each other's houses in time of sickness or death, or in any family emergency. A wedding day, or birth or funeral was an event of great magnitude, in which all had common interest.

This simple, sturdy, kindly life hallows these old dwellings, and these farms, older than the present dwellings. The less vivid but more august memories of the old Argilla men are interwoven with the later and simpler remembrances, and lend much dignity. We are reminded, as we pass up and down, of Winthrop, alert and enterprising, of Symonds, so genial and gentle in his love for the Indians that he wrote he "could go singing to his grave," if they could only be won to Christ,—a large and saintly figure of the olden time—of Saltonstall, conscious of his dignity and honored of all; of Denison, the military leader of the Colony, always fussy and important; of Mr. Ward, sober and troubled with many cares; of Mr. Rogers, prosperous and well favored in worldly things; and Mr. Hubbard, scholarly but unpractical, harassed by creditors and pecked at by servants.

Thus our old road serves not only as a useful and pleasant thoroughfare, but affords much food for thought, and inspiring remembrances of an honorable past as we wend our way.



*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

X.

---

THE  
HOTEL CLUNY OF A NEW ENGLAND  
VILLAGE

BY SYLVESTER BAXTER

AND

AN OLD IPSWICH HOUSE

BY W. H. DOWNES

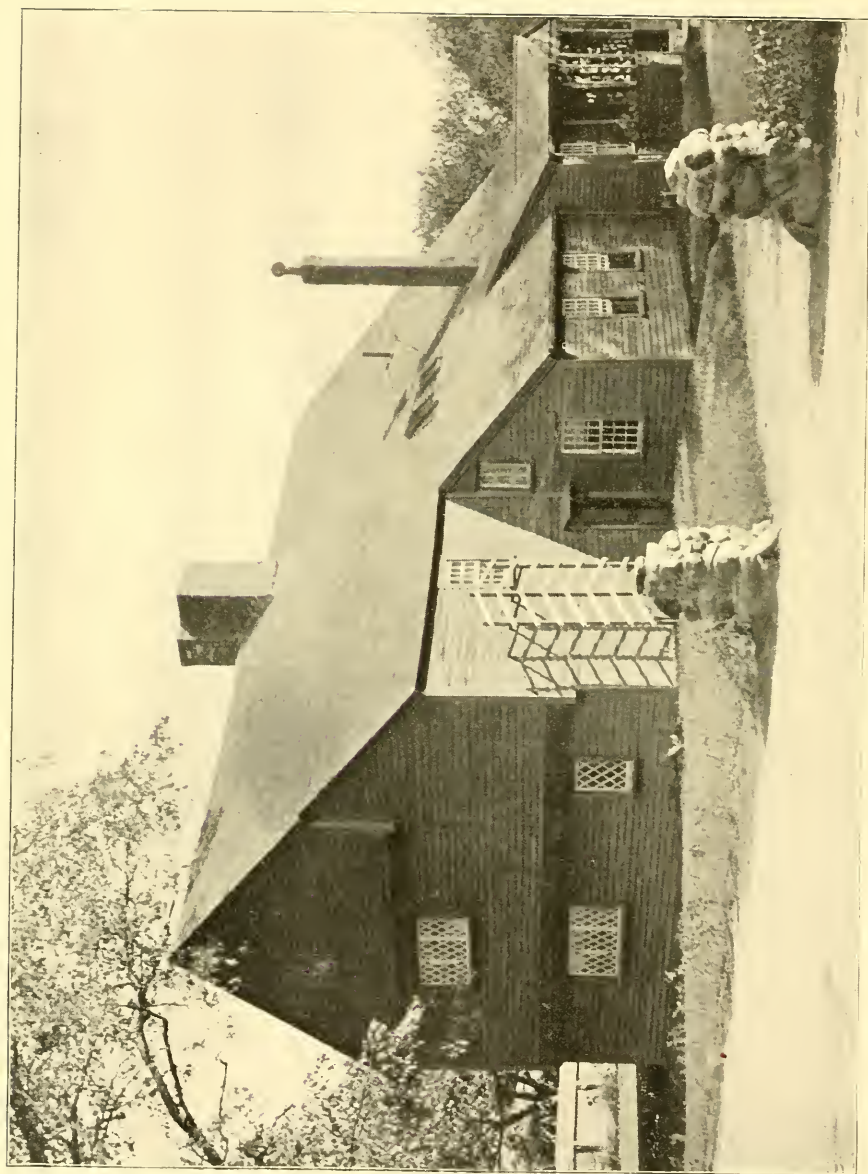
---

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1901.









WHIPPLE HOUSE.

The Home of the Ipswich Historical Society.

*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.*

X.

---

THE  
HOTEL CLUNY OF A NEW ENGLAND  
VILLAGE

BY SYLVESTER BAXTER,

AND

AN OLD IPSWICH HOUSE

BY W. H. DOWNES.

---

WITH

THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE

AND

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING DEC. 3, 1900.

---

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS  
1901.

77  
1618

P.  
Author.  
23F '04

## THE HOTEL CLUNY OF A NEW ENGLAND VILLAGE.<sup>1</sup>

---

BY SYLVESTER BAXTER.

---

THE extraordinary production and huge circulation of the historical novel is but one of the consequences of the remarkable growth of the "patriotic societies" in this country in the past few years—societies like those of the Sons and the Daughters of the Revolution, the Colonial Dames, and the like. One of the most admirable results of the movement is the widespread interest in the establishment of local historical societies, particularly in the old towns of New England. These historical societies have a very interesting and even fascinating work before them: the collection and preservation of all manner of local records, the looking-up of spots of historical interest, the preservation of interesting old buildings, and the marking of historic sites with commemorative tablets, besides the study and discussion of both local and general history. In the average New England town the soil proves gratifyingly fertile in these fields and the delving therein bears rich fruit in the development of interest in and love for the community, the heightening of civic feeling, the encouragement of local improvements, and a care for the future of the town as well as an interest in the town's past.

In not a few places the local historical society has done a most excellent thing by taking some fine or quaint old house for its headquarters, fitting it up after old fashions, and adorning it with attractive historical collections. Such

Reprinted by the kind permission of the Publishers, from "The Georgian Period," Part VII, issued by the "American Architect & Building News" Co., Boston, 1900.

a collection on a large scale is that of the Bostonian Society, to which the city long ago gave the free use of the picturesque Old State-house, above the ground-floor, and has converted the old-time halls of legislation in the carefully restored building into a rich museum of all manner of antiquities relating to the history of Boston. Medford is a fine Colonial town with a goodly number of stately old dwellings. One of these, the Cradock House, built in the year 1632 for Governor Cradock of the Massachusetts Bay Colony — who never came over from England to occupy it — is reputed to be the oldest dwelling in the original portion of the United States. Singular enough, this has very lately been established to be not the picturesque brick house that has long gone by that name and which is a very close reproduction of a typical English farm-house, but is identical with what is known as the "Garrison House," in the centre of the city, still occupied as a very comfortable and prosperous looking dwelling. The highly active Medford Historical Society — a member of which unearthed in London the map and other documents that attested this important fact — had once endeavored to secure for its headquarters the fine old Royall House with its extensive grounds, a particularly imposing mansion of pre-Revolutionary days, but the owners would not part with it. Its use, however, was secured as the scene of a notable historical festival given by the Society, a few years ago. The Society thereupon contented itself with more modest quarters, but most attractively and appropriately fitted up, in the shape of the old-fashioned house that has an historical interest in American literature, and in the anti-slavery movement, as the birthplace of Lydia Maria Child.

In certain respects, however, the most notable accomplishment in this direction is the work of the Ipswich Historical Society in the restoration of an ancient dwelling to its primitive condition as it existed in the primal days of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. This work has been done with such fidelity, such fine appreciation and understanding, and the house, with its collections, is intrinsically so full of interest, that it deserves wide celebrity, both as an example of what might be accomplished in not

a few other places, and as one of the most interesting sights for visitors to New England.

For the latter, the quaint old town of Ipswich is in itself well worth going far to see. Although one of the most travelled lines of railway on the continent passes through it, the beautiful old town has preserved its ancient charms in a sort of isolation amidst the wide levels of the vast saltmarshes that spread before it. The clear Ipswich River rambles gently down from the inland hills, and here, in the heart of the town, tumbles in falls down to the tidal level, thence meandering through the marshes to the sea, whence vessels come and go at the wharves that were once the scenes of a lively commerce in the days when all the coast-ports were havens for maritime adventures. Skirting the river are the quiet winding streets, shaded by great elms and bordered by many fine old houses. Just over the town there rises the noble drumlin shape of Heartbreak Hill like a gigantic billow—celebrated in a poem by the late Celia Thaxter—that tenderly records the legend of the Indian maiden who, from its summit, daily looked in vain for the coming of her lover. It is true that, upon a last-century map of the town, the designation of "Hard Brick Hill" is inscribed. But good authority declares this to be a prosaic and ignorant corruption of the original name.

The charms of the town itself and the loveliness of the environing landscape make Ipswich a favorite resort for artists through the summer. The scenery is that which Mr. J. Appleton Brown loves to paint, pastoral and idyllic, with its rolling uplands, its tranquil waters and its placid marshes that enter in among the hills in mysterious tree-fringed bays and coves. Artists come hither by the score to feast upon the beauty of the countryside. And Ipswich is the home of two painters of national repute, Mr. Arthur W. Dow, whose birthplace it is and who has found here many of his strikingly original themes; and Mr. Theodore Wendell, whose wife is a daughter of the town.

It would be difficult to arrange a more delightful excursion for a summer-day, than to start out early in the morning from Boston on a trolley-trip to Ipswich by way of



Lynn and Salem; and through the diversified scenery of Essex County, arriving in time to inspect the old Whipple House, and then, after luncheon, taking the little steamboat that plies between Ipswich and Newburyport twice a day upon a fascinating voyage down the river and by the inside route through Plum Island Sound, whose quiet waters, shallow and variegated with delicate shadings of green and blue, are sheltered from the tossing Atlantic by the long and narrow insular barrier of sand-dunes. From Newburyport a train will bring one back to Boston in an hour or so. Or, one may extend the day's pleasuring by taking another steamer up the Merrimac, Whittier's beautiful river, and there find a train for Boston.

The Hôtel Cluny, as all know, is a magnificent old French château preserved exactly as in the ancient days, and filled with a priceless collection of objects representative of the life of its day. It sets an example of what may wisely be done with fine old buildings elsewhere—though the example may more wisely be bettered by a better arrangement and classification of the collections shown therein than has been effected at the Hôtel Cluny. It is a far cry, of course, from the superb Parisian château, and the splendors for which it stands, to the austere Puritan age and land when our mighty country was all one frontier, facing the ocean on one side and the savage wilderness on the other, with a meagre fringe of settlements. But the Whipple House, of Ipswich, like the Hôtel Cluny, of Paris, represents the best of its day, and it stands as, probably, the most faithful reproduction yet achieved of the home environment of the primitive Colonial life of New England in the days when our ancestors, with their stern beliefs, their harsh moralities, their appalling superstitions, might be regarded as little more than barbarians, when measured by the standards of to-day.

The visitor to Ipswich by train finds the Whipple House just across the way from the station, towards which its low walled back is turned in accordance with the ancient rule that faced all houses to the south when standing detached. Venerably homely, in the truest sense of the word, and restored to its original aspect as carefully as the most scholarly research and the most scrupulous

adherence to ascertained facts can make it possible, it is certainly one of the most notable old houses in the United States. The simple beauty of its setting is in striking harmony with its character. This environment, indeed, is doubtless less austere than that of the house in its primitive days. But in its quaint charm it reproduces the effect of the grounds of the Colonial mansion at their best, a century later; grounds such as this house may then well have possessed. And a work of this character and public importance, truly monumental in intention, demands surroundings that betoken the esteem in which it is held.

When the work was undertaken it seemed an heroic task to effect creditable results from the conditions into which the house and its vicinage had fallen from their once high estate. The structure was shabby and dilapidated with misuse, and mutilated by various successive reconstructions, while its surroundings were of the depressingly squalid character that so frequently obtains in the neighborhood of a railway, even in a good old rural town. But intelligence and energy soon radically changed the face of things. The head and front of the Ipswich Historical Society is its president, the Rev. T. Frank Waters, pastor of the South Congregational Church, and throwing himself into the work with heart and soul, the ancient house seemed to resume its proper guise as if under the touch of magic. As the investigations necessary to the required repairs proceeded, the original state and shape of the building were gradually revealed sufficiently to afford a sure guidance in the work of restoration. This work, however, could not possibly have been so complete, had not the mechanics employed given themselves to the work with an enthusiastic devotion. And the existence among these of names like Sullivan and Thibedeau, besides names savoring of the soil, like Choate, Goditt and Lord, show how completely the late-coming elements assimilate themselves to the New England spirit of the best old communities. Mr. Thibedeau, for instance, though employed as a carpenter, was specially commended by the committee in charge for his wonderful patience and persistence in giving weeks of hard and painstaking toil to scraping and scrubbing the woodwork, always standing in perfect read-

iness to do anything however far removed from his natural province. It is particularly gratifying to note these facts, testifying to the persistence of the old spirit of the artisan who finds pleasure in his work, when so much is said nowadays about the decline of the modern mechanic and his departure from old-time standards. But in this instance, with the good old New England "faculty" guiding the work, from the highest to the lowest, and practically the whole community showing the deepest interest, the ends were achieved with astonishing economy and completeness. The sum of \$1,650 purchased the place, and an expenditure of only a little more than a thousand dollars accomplished this commendable work of restoration and created one of the finest historical monuments in the country, a perfect specimen of the seventeenth-century architecture of New England.

In the course of restoration all the decayed spots were cut out of the ancient beams and new wood was skilfully inserted, the exterior was newly clapboarded and shingled—clapboards, it seems, preceded shingles as a covering for outside walls; diamond-paned windows, low and broad, replaced the perpendicular and narrow ones that an ugly later fashion had given the house, and a coat of dark stain restored the exterior fully to its old-time aspect.

Within, comparatively modern changes had much subdivided the four great rooms into which the main part of the house was originally divided. All the partitions were removed and the rooms were restored to their old shape. When the plaster ceilings were torn away the original floor-joists of hewn oak were revealed, with the original plastering between them. The big beams and the joists were carefully scraped and oiled, and the contrast between their rich brown hue and the white of the plaster between them gave to the large rooms with their very low ceilings—which a person of average height can easily touch with his hand—an appearance that is picturesque, and at the same time is dignified with the air of old-time stateliness. As the president said in his report at the first annual meeting of the Society, celebrating the achievement of one of its prime declared objects in "the preservation of and finishing in Colonial style of one of the ancient dwelling-

houses of said Ipswich": "the size and quality of these superb oak-beams, their finely-finished moulded edges, the substantial oak floor joists, the great posts, with their es-cutcheons so laboriously wrought, the noble size of these four great rooms, proclaim that this was a home of wealth and refinement, and make it easy for us to believe that it was the finest mansion of the town."

The work of restoration required patience, thoroughness and delicacy. All the woodwork had to be laboriously and carefully scoured to remove the grime and whitewash with which it was coated in layer after layer. The process of reconstruction was fascinating to follow in its revelation of the peculiarities of ancient methods of house-building. The spaces between the studs, from sill to plate, were found filled-in with brickwork, and this was preserved so far as possible. In one of the chambers, the manner of this construction is exhibited by means of a plate of glass set into the wall and framed with the care that might be shown for a treasured old master. The places where the handsome old windows were were shown with exactness, and their restoration proved one of the most effective features of the house, bringing it closer into relation with its models across the sea, where the same form of window is to-day in common use. It was of course easy to disclose the fireplaces that had been shut in to allow the substitution of the ugly and economical stove. But these were small fireplaces of comparatively modern date, nesting within the enormous originals—the latter so well preserved that it was an easy matter to restore them in all their completeness. Much of the old plastering was so perfect that it did not have to be touched. And, by way of experiment, for a deal of the new work made necessary to replace the old plastering, the ancient fashion of making a compound of clay, sand and salt hay was tried with entire success.

Exactly how old the house is has not yet been ascertained. But it certainly dates back to the middle of the seventeenth century, and possibly a house that stood on the place when its sale to Mr. John Whipple, an eminent man of Ipswich, was completed by a quitclaim deed from John Fawne in the year 1650, may have formed a portion

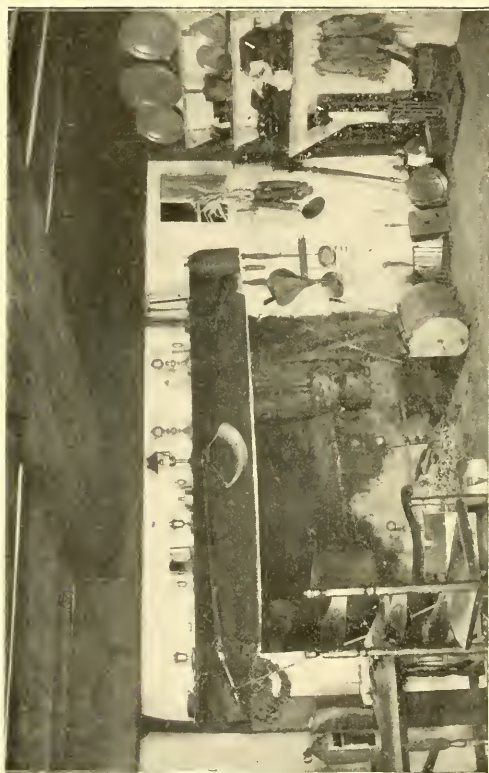
of it. Mr. John Whipple had been living on the spot since 1642 at least.

The Whipple House in its present shape is a growth formed by successive enlargements made in the course of a considerable number of years. In its original shape it apparently consisted of what is now the western half of the main portion. First the house was doubled in size and then two successive additions were made in the rear, giving it the long sloping roof on the north side so characteristic of many old farmhouses. In its present shape, therefore, the house in its very old portion comprises four remarkably large rooms, two on the ground-floor and two above, each with a fireplace big enough to contain great logs of wood. In the adaptation of the house to the uses of the Historical Society, and its conversion into what may be called a museum of the ancient New England home, each of these four rooms, with its collections, has been given a typical character.

First and chief of these comes the "hall" in the great east room. This is by no means the hall of the eighteenth-century Colonial mansion — the spacious entrance-room, with its stately staircase, running through the centre of the house. Here the front door is likewise in the middle, but a tall man must stoop to enter, and keep stooping while in the diminutive entry, where a steep and narrow flight of stairs twists itself upward besides the gigantic chimney-stack that shows how its original size was doubled when the house was. In New England, as in Old, the hall was the common gathering-place of the family — the place where the meals were cooked and eaten, where the spinning and weaving were done, where the household came together to enjoy the heat and the light of the enormous fire on the hearth beneath a chimney which, as Mr. Waters tells us, was ample enough to allow boys on mischief bent to drop a live calf from the roof, as they did one night into poor old Mark Quilter's kitchen. It was often a scene of much jollity, we may believe, for the Puritans could not always and universally have maintained their traditional austerity. And the room was so spacious that we may be sure that it invited to no little frolicsomeness among the young folks, and we may even fancy that at







FIRE-PLACE IN THE KITCHEN, WHIPPLE HOUSE.

times the floor was cleared for a bouncing good dance. So the place was a "hall" in the amplest sense of the word. It was not until a much later date that the room became exclusively a kitchen. And our Irish fellow-citizen, even though he may have rolled up wealth in city contracts, is but perpetuating the traditions of the baronial hall when he insists on spending his home hours sitting by the kitchen-stove in his shirt-sleeves, with clay-pipe in mouth.

The beautiful old hall of the Whipple house is a fascinating gallery of the quaint utensils of domestic and industrial use in the old-time New England home — everything that entered into kitchen-service, barn-service, field-service, spinning, weaving, etc., beside various other things whose purposes the most patient research, the most ingenious conjecture, have not yet been able to discover. We laugh at the clumsiness of certain of these utensils, but we are compelled to admire the simple way in which many others met the needs of the time. Clever examples of Yankee, or pre-Yankee, ingenuity are some of these things: for instance, the "cradle-churn," where the milk was contained in a long, trough-like receptacle mounted lengthwise on rockers. As the house-wife and others went about their domestic tasks they would give it a touch in passing. This was sufficient to keep it going, and so the butter was made without any appreciable effort.

In the corner of the large west room there remained a fine old buffet as a relic of the olden days. This suggested the wainscoting of the room with some handsome panelling taken from an old house in the town, the Rogers Manse, built in 1728, and given to the Historical Society by the owner. Over the mantle a quaint painted panel, representing a panoramic view of Ipswich town from the river, with Jeffries Neck in the background, and the water enlivened with old-fashioned shipping, was inserted. The woodwork was painted white, making a typical eighteenth-century room of it. This is appropriately used for the exhibition of old china and crockery, silver, etc., old-fashioned musical instruments, a collection of rare old books, pamphlets and manuscripts, and many other interesting things.

The east chamber has been fitted up after the fashion of an old-style "best room," enriched with many beautiful old curios of historic value. The interest taken in the old house brought to the collections in these three rooms an extraordinary number of antiquities, given or loaned not only by the people of Ipswich, but by friends throughout Essex County and in many other parts of the country.

The west chamber was made the room of the resident care-taker. It was a piece of good fortune for the Society to secure for this responsible position a lady of the experience and capacity of Miss Alice A. Gray, curator of the Department of Textiles in the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, and a niece of the famous botanist, the late Prof. Asa Gray. It was equally a pleasure for Miss Gray to make her home in an ideal old-fashioned house and to supervise the arrangement of its fascinating collections. This chamber has been fitted up as a typical old-style "best chamber" — a special addition to the attractions of the house. The rear portion of the house was, moreover, converted into a charming apartment for herself and her housekeeper; a cosy suite with a delightful air of old-fashioned comfort unobtrusively reinforced by the modern conveniences without which life in a house of the kind would be a pastime that a child of the nineteenth century would soon weary of. An attractive feature of this suite is the row of snug little chambers with slant ceilings under the roof on the second floor.

A sort of thorn in the flesh for the Historical Society, after the completion of its task, was the uncomfortable proximity of a most disreputable-looking old tenement-house on the rear side, between the ancient mansion and the railway-track. But one day Miss Gray had a visit from a Boston friend, a lady whose means enable her to follow her natural inclination to do all sorts of good deeds. The visitor was thoroughly delighted with what had been accomplished, and within a few days Miss Gray received from her a check for \$1800 to enable the Society to complete its work by giving its home a suitable environment through getting rid of the adjacent eyesore. With this money the tenement house was purchased and demolished, and a new old-fashioned garden was laid out on its





IN THE WEST CHAMBER WHIPPLE HOUSE

site, and about the ancient dwelling : a gay multitude of the blooms cherished by our mothers, our grandmothers, our great grandmothers, and losing no favor in the eyes of ourselves or our children, assemble their gladsome motley before the sober gray of the ancient walls ; a box-bordered walk leading up to the caretaker's door past a handsome sun-dial of stone ; a well with its old-time sweep at the side of the house. These touches made the whole complete.



FROM AN ARTICLE WITH THE CAPTION, " AN  
OLD IPSWICH HOUSE" BY MR. W. H.  
DOWNES.

(IN THE BOSTON EVENING TRANSCRIPT, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 7, 1899.)

The old house bought by the Ipswich Historical Society about a year ago is the best surviving example in New England of the earliest seventeenth-century colonial architecture. There are several finer and grander specimens of the domestic architecture of later periods in Essex County, but in all the category of colonial houses there is no such perfectly preserved and authentic type of the domestic architecture of the middle of the seventeenth century. The exact date of its erection is unknown, but all the valid evidence available, in the absence of documentary records bearing directly on this point, indicates that it was built as early as 1650, and there are architects who believe that it was erected still earlier. The extreme rarity of houses dating from that remote period, so soon after the settlement of Massachusetts, is due primarily to the limited longevity of wooden building, and secondarily to the fact that the colonists were at first obliged by the paucity of proper building materials to erect only temporary cabins of logs, which were subsequently abandoned and neglected, after more comfortable dwellings were made possible by the establishment of saw-mills and forges and roads. Ipswich was settled in 1633. The first saw-mill in the town was established in 1649. The great posts and girders, with other surviving timbers of the frame of the old house in question, bear no marks of the axe or the adze, and it would be a fair inference that they were sawed, though not necessarily by water power, for we know that some extensive sawing was done by hand in sawpits. . . .

. . . There are three or four successive parts or chapters in the serial story of the old house. The west end of the main structure was built first; of this there is evidence in the material, the workmanship, the age of the woodwork, and in indirect, but convincing written evidence. The main beams of the frame—the posts, sills, girders, joists, rafters, etc.—in this wing are of American larch or tamarack, a soft wood, which, however, has shown astonishing durability in every part except where it has been exposed to moisture. The east part of the main structure, the second chapter, was possibly added in the time of the affluent and pious Captain John Whipple, the second of that name, who, in 1683, was estimated to be "worth" \$16,570. In this part of the house the main beams are of oak, and the posts and girders are carved with some attempt at elegance of finish. Later a lean-to was added, the rafters on the north (rear) side of the roof being supplemented by a new set of rafters at an easier angle, carrying the roof at one point almost to the ground. Whether the lean-to was entirely built at one time, or in two sections, is unknown and is not of importance. The lean-to is a relatively modern part, and the original profile of the exterior must have been very angular and high-shouldered in proportion to its ground area.

Now, here are the more interesting dimensions of the building, as it stands. Length, on the ground, fifty feet; width, thirty-six feet. Great east room, ground floor, twenty-four by seventeen and one-half feet; height seven feet. Fireplace in this room, seven feet and three inches wide; two feet, nine inches deep. Dimensions of oak girders, fourteen by fourteen inches. Windows, diamond panes, and hung on hinges, five feet, three inches wide, and two feet, six inches high; three sashes each; should be leaded glass. East chamber, same measurements as east room below. Fireplace in this room, six feet two inches wide, and two feet two inches deep. These figures may mean but little to the layman, but they are full of significance to the architect, the builder, and the antiquarian. The exterior of the Whipple house has nothing in its aspect that would serve to draw especial attention to it; but the interior possesses these two distinct points of architectural merit, remarkable massiveness of construc-

tion, and fine, dignified proportions. The two main rooms on the ground floor are in fact superb for their simplicity, size and solidity. The beautiful rich brown tone of the old oak posts, girders and joists gives the key of color. There is a white plastered ceiling between the joists, the plaster being put directly on the floor-boards of the second story. . . .

One thing is evident, to any visitor who stands in the great east room, and contemplates the stately proportions of the interior; that is, that the Whipples must have been great swells in their day, to possess such a mansion. Indeed, no further proof of their status, so far as means are concerned, is needed than is furnished by the entertaining inventory of Captain John Whipple's estate in 1683, with its painful particularity, itemizing each separate article of household use, apparel, tools, edibles, beverages, and even "Lawrence ye Indian," who was valued at four pounds, a sum which seems inexpensive, even where the supply of Indians exceeded the demand. It is enough to make collectors' mouths water to run over this list of old furniture, silverware, pewter, china, arms, andirons, brasses, coppers, gallipots, buckles and buttons, "kittles," warming-pans, trenchers, candlesticks, "tin lanthorns," beakers, flagons, "basons," piggins, "sully bub" pots, spinning wheels, and a score of other things, more or less phonetically spelled, after the excellent fashion of the epoch, when, as George Eliot remarks, spelling was mostly a matter of taste.

The first John Whipple, whose estate was inventoried in 1669, was not nearly so well off as his son afterwards became, though he had a farm of about 360 acres of land, worth \$750, and houses and lands in the town, worth \$1250, with \$45 worth of "apparell," \$35 worth of "ffeather beds," \$6.75 worth of "chayres," and \$12 worth of "bookes."

Speaking of books, the Ipswich Historical Society has in its custody, in the west room of the old house, the most unmitigatedly pious lot of old books I ever saw. They come from the Religious Society in Ipswich, and the visitor may while away long hours in reading such light literature as Jonathan Edwards' "Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God" (Salem, 1786), Increase

Mather's "Angelagraphia" (Boston, 1696), or "The Loving Invitation of Christ to the Aged, Middle-Aged, Youth and Children, from the mouth of Elizabeth Osborn, only Three Years and Nine Months Old." The collection of books, manuscripts, autographs, etc., displayed in this room embraces a copy of the Breeches Bible (1615); an autograph letter from John Winthrop, Jr., founder of Ipswich (1634); an inventory of the household goods in Winthrop's house in Ipswich; several old petitions, deeds, wills, and other Colonial and Revolutionary documents of interest. On rainy days, when the outside world is dark and dismal, and the time hangs heavy on one's hands, it will be consoling for the people who like that sort of thing to sit down and run through Owen's work on "Indwelling Sin," Baxter's "Call to the Unconverted," Woodward's "Fair Warning," Crawford's "Dying Shots," the account of "Count Struensee's Conversion," Cooper on "Predestination," Edwards on "Original Sin," Shepard's "Sound Believer," Langdon on "The Revelation," Coleman's "Parable of the Ten Virgins," Webb's "Direction for Conversion," Bellamy's "Glory of the Gospel," Ditton on "The Resurrection," Doddridge on "Regeneration," or Stoddard's "Safety of Appearing in ye Righteousness of Christ." But, though the theology of these stalwart Calvinists may seem a bit inflexible and unlovely to modern eyes, what they did not know about setting up a title-page was not worth knowing. As religionists they were of their day, took their creeds straight and hot, and their rum ditto; but they were first-rate printers!

The house is a veritable museum of seventeenth- and eighteenth-century relics and curios. There is a buffet full of old china in the west room which contains some very rare and choice pieces. The andirons in this room are cast-iron figures of Hessians, in grenadier caps, picked out with gilt. The iron fire-back is dated 1693. The andirons in the east room are dated 1596. The great east room is fitted up as a kitchen. The fire burns on the hearth as of yore, and the spacious fireplace is fully equipped with ancient cooking utensils. Huge pewter platters and obsolete fire-arms adorn the walls. The spinning wheels, cheese press and churns are in their

places. Here we find the yarn reels, the great winnowing fan, the old cradle, foot-stove, candle-mould, candle-sticks, nice pieces of old needlework, samplers, old lamps, pewter porringers, tinder-boxes, trivets, lanthorns, trammels, tin kitchens with spits, etc., and a highly interesting collection of old furniture. In the west room are the cabinet of old china, sundry heirlooms, an ancient piano, antique chairs and pictures. The paintings comprise a smoky old panel depicting the harbor of Ipswich, in which the vessels fly the British flag, showing that it was painted prior to the revolution, and a life-size bust portrait of Whitefield, anonymous, and somewhat queer about the eyes. Whitefield preached in Ipswich, and he did so to such good effect that Satan fled through the meeting-house window, leaving on the window-ledge the print of his cloven hoof. Mr. Waters may not believe this, but it is just as true as some other local traditions.

. . . "The old mansion," says President Waters, in a passage of retrospect which shows how sympathetic is his vein of fancy, "is a constant reminder of all the glorious names which hallow and illumine the early years of our town life.—Saltonstall and Winthrop, Symonds and Denison, Ward and Norton and Hubbard and all the rest. They were all friends of the Elder. Every one of them may have crossed our threshold. As we sit here in the flickering firelight we seem to see them sitting, as of old, and conversing on the great themes. . . . The old pavement in the dooryard rings again with the hoofbeats of Captain Whipple's horse hurrying to lead his troopers on a swift ride to Andover to repel an Indian assault. John Appleton and Thomas French are talking in this very room of their imprisonment and trial for advocating resistance to the royal governor's edict and demanding representation before they would submit to taxation. Colonel Hodgkins and Colonel Wade and Major Burnham smoke and sip their steaming cups and chat of Bunker Hill and Yorktown, of Burgoyne and Cornwallis, Washington and Lafayette." And he evokes a vision of the ancient life, its feasts, weddings, funerals, departures and home-comings, its daily toil, and all the lights and shadows of the remote Puritan home life, that revives the far-off days with a singular and touching reality.







IN THE KITCHEN WHIPPLE HOUSE.

## THE HISTORY OF THE HOUSE.

---

BY THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

---

*(Reprinted from Number VI of the Publications of the Ipswich  
Historical Society.)*

AT the annual meeting of the Ipswich Historical Society on December 6, 1897, the President's Report called the attention of the Society to the ancient house near the depot, commonly known as the Saltonstall house, as an interesting local relic of the remote past, an admirable type of an early style of architecture, too valuable to be allowed to fall into utter ruin, and an ideal home for the Society. A committee of inspection was appointed, and a thorough examination of the house was made. It was found that notwithstanding the decayed condition of the exterior, the interior was well preserved, and of such phenomenal attractiveness that the work of repair and restoration, while extensive and costly, was well worth undertaking. The owner, Mr. James W. Bond, was willing to sell, and the committee reported favorably to the project.

In May, 1898, after some preliminary canvass for funds had been made, the Society voted to purchase the property, and a committee of five was appointed to repair and restore the house, as it seemed best to them. The work was begun as soon as the transfer of the title to the designated trustees was accomplished, and was pushed as rapidly as possible through the summer. On Wednesday, Oct. 19, the work of repairing and restoration being well completed, the Society dedicated its new home.

As a specimen of seventeenth-century architecture, this house is an object of just pride. The size and quality of these superb oak beams, their finely finished moulded edges, the substantial oak floor joists, the great posts with

their escutcheons so laboriously wrought, the noble size of these four great rooms, proclaim that this was a home of wealth and refinement, and make it easy for us to believe that it was the finest mansion of the town. Many ancient houses have disappeared, but the most tenacious memory of the oldest inhabitant cannot recall such strength and elaborate finish as we find here. So far as I am familiar with the oldest houses now remaining, none can compare with this for a moment.

The question of its age is constantly raised, by town-folk and stranger alike. The other question of its ownership is still vigorously argued. I think I can do no better service at this time than tell the story as I have been able to discover it, by long and careful and repeated research.

Many remember Mr. Abraham Bond, the father of Mr. Jas. W. Bond, from whom our Society purchased the property. He bought the house and about an acre of land of Caleb K. Moore, October 7, 1841 (Essex Co. Deeds, 327:157) and made his home here for the remainder of his life. Mr. James W. Bond remembers that in his boyhood, the floor joists were exposed as we see them now, but fashion decreed that a more modern style was to be preferred, and vandal hands chipped and backed the venerable timbers, nailed laths upon them, and covered them from sight with very commonplace plastering. The old fireplace in the kitchen in the leanto was bricked up within his remembrance, and the latest addition on the northwest corner was built.

Mr. Moore had purchased the house with an acre and eleven rods of land from Mr. Nathaniel Wade and others, heirs of the estate of Col. Joseph Hodgkins, in 1833, October 31st (Essex Co. Deeds, 271:164). This was only half of the Hodgkins estate, however, and on Aug. 11, 1841, the heirs sold the balance of the property, measuring an acre and eleven rods, to James Estes. As the deed describes it, this piece of land extended down Winter street, to the barn and land of Joseph Farley, now occupied by the buildings of the Ipswich Mill, followed the line of the Farley land to the river, extended along the river bank to the Samuel Wade property, and followed this line to Moore's boundary line. The Hodgkins prop-

erty thus extended from the main road to Topsfield to the river, and measured two acres and twenty-two rods (Essex Co. Deeds, 326 :215).

Colonel Hodgkins had married for his third wife, Mrs. Lydia Treadwell, relict of Elisha Treadwell and daughter of Dea. John Crocker. Her brother, Joseph, at his death owned and occupied the house, and the other heirs sold their interest to her husband. The original deed of sale, bearing date of May 16, 1813, is before me as I write, conveying to Colonel Hodgkins five-sixths of the estate for \$750. One chamber was reserved to the unmarried sister, Elizabeth Crocker, who occupied it by the express provision of her father's will drawn in 1804. The deed still reserves to Elizabeth "the great chamber in the west end of the house, with the privilege of going in and out at the front door, and a right to use the entry way and stairs in common, and a right to bake in the oven in the northeasterly room, to go to and from the well, and a privilege in the cellar to put and keep so much cider, vegetables and other necessities sufficient for her own use, also liberty to pass and repass to and from the yard at the southwest end of said house, and to keep therein the wood for her own use, said reservations to continue so long as she shall remain single and unmarried, as expressed in the last will and testament of said John Crocker deceased." Miss Sarah Wade, the granddaughter of Colonel Hodgkins, is very sure that he did not take up his residence in the old mansion until 1818, and she tells me that her father built on the pantry, which now serves as the hallway of the caretaker's tenement, in that year, to increase the convenience of that portion of the house. Miss Wade, then a smart slip of a nine-year-old girl, was often at the house and has vivid recollection of her honored grandfather and his home. He was then 75 years old, with thin hair which was gathered into a queue, a very tall man with strongly marked Roman nose. How the venerable soldier must have bowed himself under these low doorways! His residence gives much character to our mansion. He had served as lieutenant in the Ipswich Company of Minute Men at Bunker Hill, and had fought at the battles on Long Island, at Harlem Heights, White Plains and

Princeton, and was at Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. To his last days, he would have his pewter plate, which was kept with the platters on a high shelf in the kitchen. The dark passage-way from the kitchen to the bed room served as a cheese room. The room we have occupied as our kitchen was the parlor, and the only carpet in the house covered the floor. Some roundabout chairs, and a pair of great brass andirons were included in the parlor furnishings, and a quaint colored English print of the Countess of Suffolk's house near Twickenham, published in 1749, hung on the wall, and is now owned by Miss Wade. The west room was the family sitting room, and in this room the old Revolutionary soldier died, lying in an old press bed in the centre of the room on Sept. 25, 1829.

Upstairs Miss Polly Crafts made her home in the East chamber, and worked at her loom, weaving. Through these rooms, the lively young Sarah roamed, turning over the hourglasses, peering into the great fireplaces and looking up their black throats to see the stars, and scampering down across the garden to the old malt-house, on the site of the mill storehouse, to pick the wild roses that bloomed there in profusion. She slept in the little bedroom that opened from the West Lower Room, the night her grandfather died: and she remembers distinctly that the window in that room was diamond paned and opened like a door. Her brother, Mr. Francis H. Wade, remembers a window of the same style in the front gable end. Following this clew, we have made all our windows with diamond glass.

Mrs. Hodgkins, as was said, was the daughter of Dea. John Crocker. That excellent man disposed of his worldly goods in his will as follows:

In the name of God Amen. I John Crocker of Ipswich in the County of Essex——— as to my worldly goods and estate, [I] give, demise and dispose of the same as follows—viz.

Imprimis. I give and devise to my son Joseph his heirs & assigns forever, my malt house and about one acre of land adjoining with the well and drane leading to said malt house, —— also a desk that his mother brought to me when we were married.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth, the great Chamber in the west end of my dwelling house so long as she shall remain single and unmarried. I also give her a case of drawers and



a chest with two drawers, which was her mother's. I also give and bequeath to my said daughter, Eliz. one cow and two sheep, such as she shall choose, to be wintered and summered for her by my son John, and also sixty dollars in money. Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Mehitabel Appleton, sixty dollars in money. Item. I give to my son-in-law Thomas Appleton a note of hand I have against him dated April 28, 1795.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Lydia Treadwell, sixty dollars in money. Item. I give to my grandson Thomas Wade and Samuel Wade thirty dollars each. Item. I give and bequeath to my grand daughters Mary Waldron and Abigail Waldron, thirty dollars each. I give and bequeath to my son-in-law, Edward Waldron, at my decease, my great Bible. Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth, one feather bed and bedding which her mother brought to me, when I married her. Item. I give and bequeath to my three daughters and to my grand-children, children of my Daughters, Mary and Hannah, deceased, the whole of my household goods (excepting my silver tankard) to be equally divided between them.

I give to my daughters aforementioned and my aforesaid grandchildren, at my decease, all my books to be divided in same manner as I have ordered my household goods to be divided. Item. I give and devise to my son Joseph and to my daughter Elizabeth, and to their heirs and assigns in equal shares, my Pew in the South Meeting House in this town. Item. I give to my sons John and Joseph all my wearing apparel and farming utensils to be equally divided between them. Item. I give and devise to my son John and to his heirs and assigns forever all my buildings and lands, excepting such parts of my buildings and lands as I have before given to my son Joseph and my daughter Elizabeth. I give and bequeath to my said son, all my stock of cattle and sheep, all my notes of hand, my silver Tankard, and all the rest and residue of my estate.

May 3, 1804.

(Essex Co. Probate Records 374:9:10.)

An inventory and appraisement of the estate of Deacon John Crocker late of Ipswich (Probate Records 374: 81).

In the West lower room

a clock \$16	1 look <sup>e</sup> glass \$8	one desk \$5	29.00
a settee \$3	black walnut table 4 foot,	\$2.50	5.50
writing desk \$1	small round table \$1,	light stand 30 cts	
stand <sup>e</sup> candlestk 1.25			3.55
one great chair and 6 small ditto	viol back \$3.50	1 round table \$1.25	4.75
one small chair turkey worked	33cts	hand iron, shovel & tongs \$2.50	2.83
one feather bed, bolster and pillows	\$23,	bedstead sacking bottom \$2	25.00
curtains \$1.50	3 blankets \$4.50	calico quilt \$2	8.00
tea salver \$1.25	great Bible \$4	other books & paphts \$6.00	11.25
2 pair small scales & weights 80 cts	hearth brush 25c		1.05

Westerly bed room.	1 bed, bolster & pillows \$27	under bed & bedstead \$2.75	29.75
2 blankets \$2	2 do \$3	1 bed quilt \$2	1 coverlet \$2
13 pr sheets \$22.75			31.75
10 pair pillow cases \$3.07	table cloths \$4.75	12 napkins \$1.75	9.50



East room. 3 leathd chairs \$1.50 round chair & cushion \$1	2.50
four old chairs 67cts, small looking glass \$1	1.67
pair small handirons 50 ct small table 12 ct	.62
East bed room. underbed, bedstead & cord \$1.25 3 coverlets \$3.75	5.00
two blankets \$2 1 pair sheets \$2 linen wheel & reel \$1	5.00
tinpail 33cts scales & weights 50cts wearing apparel \$25	25.83
32 ounces silver plate \$32.42 half dozen tea spoons \$2.50	34.92
1 pair shoe & knee buckles \$3 set gold buttons \$3.50	6.50
West chamber. 1 case drawers \$1.50 one ditto fancerd \$7	8.50
six leath'd chairs \$2.50 one great ditto \$3, small cane backd \$1	6.50
bed, bolster & pillows \$22 under bed, bedstead & cord \$3	25.00
curtains & valions \$3 one pair sheets \$2.50	5.50
	<hr/>
	289.97
one blanket \$1.50 coverlet \$1 bed quilt \$2.00	4.50
small pair hand irons 50 ct. 1 maple table \$1 small looking glass .25	1.75
In the East chamber. 1 bed, bolster, & 1 pillow \$25, under bed, bed std & cord \$2.50	27.50
3 blankets \$3.25 three bed quilts \$4	7.25
square oak table 50cts. old chest and fire screen 75ct	1.25
flaxcomb \$1. iron-jack 75c	1.75
In the kitchen 1 brass kettle \$3 one brass pan \$2	5.00
Pewter \$9, handirons \$2.50 shovel & tongs \$1	12.50
gridiron 50 cts candlesticks 50 toasting iron 50	1.50
1 pr brass candlesticks \$1 iron and tin ware \$6	7.00
bell metal skillet 30cts brass skillet \$1	1.30
tin ware \$1.75 warming pan \$1.00 pr bellows 25ct	3.00
earthen ware & glass bottles \$2 case with bottles \$1.50	3.50
crockery ware & glass ditto \$3 3 tables \$1.75	4.75
a mortar 2 coffee mills flesh fork, skimer and skewers	2.00
3 iron bread pans \$1 3 chests \$1.50 meal chest 50	3.00
kitchen chairs \$1.50 old cask & tubs \$2.50 50 lb. salt pork \$8	12.00
cheese press \$1.25 two spits \$1.25 pails \$1	3.50

John Crocker disposed of this property to his brother Joseph (though I find no record of the transaction), who seems to have owned little of this world's goods, apart from the ancestral mansion. The inventory of his estate is brief :

Inventory of the estate of Joseph Crocker, malster :	
House and barn and malt-house, with other buildings & land	900.00
1 blue coat \$3.00 1 blue surtout coat \$2.50 1 blue grate coat \$3.50	9.00
1 black waist coat \$1 2 green waist coats \$1 2 pair small cloths woolen and drawers \$2	4.00
1 pair kersey meer small cloths 50 cts 1 pair nankin jacket and breeches \$1	1.50
1 pair cotton and linen trowsers \$1. 8 shirts \$6.50 8 pair of hose \$3.50	11.00

1 pr leather gloves 12 cts.	2 silk and one linen handkerchief	
\$1.75		1.87
3 pr. old trousers 75 cts	2 frocks \$1.	2 pair of boots \$3.75
2 pair of shoes \$1.50		7.00
2 felt hats 60 cts.	1 gun, bayonet & snap sack and cartridge box \$5	5.60
1 gun & cartridge box, and 2 powder horns \$2	live hare cleaned 60 cts	2.60

In the return of the administrator of Joseph Crocker, in March 1814, we find the items

five sixths of dwelling house and land sold to Joseph Hodgkins Esq.	750.00
to paid John Crocker	621.38

Deacon John received the estate by inheritance from his father, Benjamin Crocker, a man of excellent quality. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1713, was Representative in 1726, 1734, 1736, taught the Grammar School many years, and often preached. He made his will after the pious fashion of his day and devised his property as follows :

#### WILL OF BENJAMIN CROCKER.

In the name of God, Amen. April 9, 1766.

I Benjamin Crocker, of Ipswich in County of Essex, in New England, being in Health of Body and Mind & Memory (thro the Favour of Almighty God,) & calling to Mind the Uncertainty of Life and Certainty of Death, Do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament, and Principally and above all I recommend my Soul into the Hands of God, Thro Jesus Christ, hoping for his sake and Righteousness to find acceptance with God at the great Day of his Appearing; and my Body to decent Christian Burial: and touching such worldly Estate as God been pleased to bestow upon me, I give and dispose of the same in Manner following, viz.—

Imprimis. I give to my well beloved wife Elizabeth fourteen pounds, and all that estate which she brought with her to me upon our Marriage; provided and on Condition she shall acquit all her Right or Claim and Interest in & to all the rest of my estate.

Item. I give to my daughter, Mary Gunnison, the two best silver spoons, which, with what I gave her at her Marriage, together with what she held of land, which she had of land which she and her Brother sold to Charles Tuttle after her Marriage, which I account of a sufficient Part of my Estate. (The particulars of which I have set down in a Pocket Book in my Desk.)

Item. I give all the rest of my Estate both real and personal of what Nature soever to my son John Crocker, after my Debts and funeral Charges are paid by my said Son.

BENJAMIN CROCKER.  
(Probate Records 343:481.)

Mary Crocker, the first wife of Benjamin, received the property from her father, Major John Whipple. No

record of sale, gift or inheritance from her remains, but the identity of the property is indisputable as will appear from our subsequent study of adjoining estates.

The will of Major John Whipple, Crocker's father-in-law, is of much interest and I append it in full.

#### WILL OF MAJOR JOHN WHIPPLE.

In the name of God Amen. The thirtieth day of August 1722. I John Whipple, of Ipswich, In the County of Essex in New England, being sick & weak of Body but of perfect Mind & Memory, Thanks be Given to God therefore, Calling to Mind y<sup>e</sup> Mortality of my Body & knowing y<sup>t</sup> Is Appointed for all Men Once to Dye Doe make and Ordaine This my Last Will & Testament; that Is to say principally & first of all I Give and recommend my Soul Into the hands of God that Gave it, and my Body I Recomend to ye Earth to be buryed in a Decent & Christian Buriall att ye Discretion of my Exec., nothing Doubting but att ye Genll Resurrection I shall receive the same againe by ye Almighty power of God; and as touching such Worldly Estate where-with It hath pleased God to bless in This Life, I Give, Demise & Dispose of the same in the following Manner or Forme.

Impr. I give to my Daughter Mary Crocker & To the Heirs of her Body Lawfully begotten my now Dwelling House & Homestead with all the building upon the same. Also I give to my Daughter Crocker all ye furniture both of the parlour and Parlour chamber also one Bed More such as shee shall Chuse with all ye furniture to ye same belonging, also Three pair of Sheets, Two Large Table Cloths & Two Smaller Ones & Two Dozen of Napkins, also I give unto my Daughter Crocker all the utensills of y<sup>e</sup> Kitchen & Leantoe & also my two Neb oxen & all my utensills for husbandry, also One old Common Right & my Negro Man & Two Cowes.

Item. I give to my son-in-law Benj. Crocker my —— and fowl-ing piece.

Item. I give to my Grandson, W<sup>m</sup> Brown, my pistolls and holsters.

It. I give to my Granddaughter, Martha Brown, forty pounds.

It. I give to Daughter Rogers my Negroe Woman Hannah.

It. I give to my Grandson, John Rogers, twenty pounds and after all my Lawful debts and all y<sup>e</sup> above Legacies & my funerall Charges are all payd, the whole of my Estate which shall then remaine Both real and personal, Bills, Bonds, Whatsoever to be honestly apprizd & Equally Divided between my Three daughters, Martha, Mary & Susannah.

[Probate Records 313:458.]

#### INVENTORY. [313:555]

Wareing apperell £30	Book 80s	Bills and Bonds £182-	
14-6	horse & mare etc	£112	328 14 6
cows, steers, heffers & calves	£47 9s	Household stuff in	
y <sup>e</sup> Hall	£16 14s		64 3 0
Household goods in y <sup>e</sup> bedroom below	£2 5s	in y <sup>e</sup> bed	
room above 90s			6 15 0
In the Kitchen Chamber	£7 8s	Sheets, Pillow beers,	
Napkins, Table cloths, Towells	196s		17 4 0

12 yds Linnin Cloth 40s	12 yds Druggt 40s	20 yds Cotton & Linnin 40s	old Curtain 6s	6	6	0
2 blankets.	2 Coverlids,	1 Rugg, 60s	1 Reel 10s	Linnin & Worsted yarn 38s	5	8 0
wool 10s	Cotton wooll 30s	bottles 20s	2 sadles 96s	12 barrells 24s	2 tubbs 6s	9 6 0
5 swine 100s	Calash & Tackling 40s	Slay 18s				7 18 0
an old saw mill standing on Ipswich River with y <sup>e</sup> apurtenances belonging to y <sup>e</sup> mill without y <sup>e</sup> priviledge of y <sup>e</sup> streem						15 0 0
An addition of the Parsonall Estate of John Whipple Esq. taken April 17th, 1723,						
One silver headed Cain 35s				one walnut staff with silver head 13s		
one old Desk 3s				pr Cards 1s 4d		
about 50 Gro. buttons old 6s				1 Knife and fork 2s		
1 pr sheers 6d				1 old press? 18s		
4s				1 pine chest 4s		
1 Do 2s				1 pr stillards 5s		

When the Rev. John Rogers receipted for his son's legacy, as his guardian, it is recorded that it was in accordance with the will of "Major John Whipple." It is important that every clew however slight to the successive generations of Whipples be noted, as we enter now a bewildering maze of John Whipple, Captain John, Major John, Cornet John, Elder John, John Senior, etc., through which it is very difficult to thread our way.

This will of Major Whipple drawn in 1722 contains one item of note in determining the age of different portions of the house. It mentions the "kitchen & Leanto." One addition, at least, had been made prior to this date; but whether it was the very small leanto that seems to have been built on the northeast corner, or the larger and later addition that provided a new kitchen, we cannot determine. I incline to the former hypothesis, as there is mention of only four rooms in the will and inventory. Two slaves are included in his estate, a negro man, who was given to Dame Crocker, and Hannah, who became the property of the minister's wife, Mrs. John Rogers. We are glad that she was a person of sufficient note to be mentioned by name. The humble black man, who was sandwiched in between "an old common right" and "Two Cowes," is mentioned only as a chattel.

Major John Whipple was the eldest son of Captain John Whipple Senior, who made his will in 1683. The will is of value, and is inserted in full. The inventory, which

follows, is minute and is published in a very slightly abridged form.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF CAPT. JOHN WHIPPLE  
SEN. OF IPSWICH.

I, John Whipple Sen of Ipswich, having not settled my estate before in case of death do thus order the estate which God hath graciously given me. Inprimis my will is yt Elizabeth, my well beloved wife, shall enjoy one halfe of my dwelling house so long as shee shall see cause to live therein, and if my execut<sup>rs</sup> shall provide her y<sup>e</sup> going of a cow or two, with y<sup>e</sup> use of an horse for her occasions during yt time: And my will further is yt my execut<sup>rs</sup> shall pay or cause to be paid unto her fifteen pounds by y<sup>e</sup> year, besides w<sup>t</sup> is already mentioned during y<sup>e</sup> time of her naturall Life. Item, my will is yt my daught<sup>r</sup> Susan Lane shall have y<sup>e</sup> portion w<sup>ch</sup> she hath already Received (which I judge to be about seaventy pound) made up an hundred and fifty pounds, in like specie as before. I will also that my sd daughter shall have y<sup>e</sup> remainder of her portion paid her within three years after my decease. my will likewise is. that my youngest daughter Sarah Whipple shall be brought up with her mother (if shee be willing thereunto) and my executors to allow her w<sup>t</sup> maintenance is necessary thereunto, & to have likewise an hundred and fifty pounds for her portion at the time of her marriage, or when she comes to one and twenty years of age. Concerning my three sons, it was my intent y<sup>t</sup> if my estate were divided into five parts y<sup>t</sup> my eldest son should enjoy two fifth parts thereof, y<sup>e</sup> other three to be left for y<sup>e</sup> other three viz. Matthew, Joseph & Sarah. But apprehending that I am not like to escape this sicknesse, I thus dispose concerning the same, viz. I will that my son John and my son Matthew shall be execut<sup>rs</sup> of this my last will & testament for y<sup>e</sup> present & y<sup>t</sup> my son Joseph shall be joyned as an execut<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> them two, as soon as ever he comes to be of age. And then my Will is that if my son John enjoys all y<sup>e</sup> Lands, houses, buildings & appurtenances, and Priviledges thereunto belonging where he now lives together with y<sup>e</sup> Land in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Arthur Abbot to be Added thereunto: And that my son Matthew enjoys y<sup>e</sup> Lands, houses, where he now lives. the appurtenances & priviledges w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> saw mill & y<sup>e</sup> Land in y<sup>e</sup> tenure of Fennell Ross, y<sup>t</sup> then my son Joseph when he comes of Age shall enjoy y<sup>e</sup> houses, buildings, Malting office, w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other Lands, pasture, Arable & meadow where I now live as his right of Inheritance & portion, to him and his heires forever, provided y<sup>t</sup> my son John do help him to order & manage y<sup>e</sup> same till he himselve comes of Age. And also my will is that then he pay an hundred pound out of his estate to his sister Sarah, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of her and her sister Susan's portion to be paid out of y<sup>e</sup> Debts and other chattels which are found belonging to my estate. But if my two elder sons be not satisfied with this Distribution of my Reall estate, my will is y<sup>t</sup> my whole estate (with what is in my son John's and Matthew's hands already of houses and lands) both reall and personal be equally divided by indifferent Apprizall into five parts, and if then my eldest son shall have two fifths thereof, my son Matthew another fifth, and if Joseph shall have another fifth and y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> last fifth shall be improved to pay debts and other Legacies and y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> ever land falls to any of my three sons shall be to them and their Heires



forever. In witness whereof I have set to my hand & scale this second of August 1683.

JOHN WHIPPLE.

my will also is y<sup>t</sup> if my two sons, John & Matthew choose to enjoy y<sup>e</sup> farmes y<sup>t</sup> then J<sup>no</sup> shall also have y<sup>e</sup> ten acres of marsh by Quilters & Matthew as much of my marsh in y<sup>e</sup> Hundreds to them and their Heires forever excepting y<sup>e</sup> marsh in y<sup>e</sup> Island w<sup>ch</sup> may be sold to pay debts.

JOHN WHIPPLE

signed, sealed & Delivered in presence of us

WILLIAM HUBBARD  
SAMUEL PHILLIPS  
DANIEL EPPS

[Probate Records 304: 10.]

An Inventory of the Estate of Captaine John Whipple of Ipswich, taken by us whose names are underwritten the tenth of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1683

Impr <sup>s</sup> His wearing Apparell, Woollen & Linnen prized at £27 18s	27 18 0
It. A feather Bed & Bolster £5 curt <sup>us</sup> vallius, cover <sup>d</sup> all of searge £12	17 0 0
It. A Diaper tablecloth at £2 5s a shorter Diaper table cloth £1 2s 6d	3 7 6
It. An old cupboard cloeth 2s Lesser cupboard cloeth 5s towells 4s	11 0
It. Three Pillow Beeres 9s 9 Diaper napkins 13s 6d 8 napkins 7s	1 9 6
It. Turkey worke for chairs & fringe & cloeth to make them £3 5s	3 5 0
It. Linsy woolsey cloeth 12s 3d a Remnant of Broad cloth 6s a yd Kersey 8s	1 6 3
It. Fine cloth to bottom chairs £3 13s cushions 9s a chest of drawers £2 15s	6 17 0
It. Two cushion stooles at 6s a great chaire 5s Brass cobirons £1 5s	1 16 0
It. A looking glass 10s two wicker baskets 5s gloves 3s four chairs £1 12s	2 10 0
It. Two bolsters £1 5s coverlid £1 a blanket & sheet £1	3 5 0
It. A Bedstead & cover 16s 6 fine wrought chairs £2 8s	3 4 0
It. Three Leather chairs 9s fring chaire 6s a great chair 6s	1 1 0
It. Fine Stool fringe 6s cushions 4s (covered) ———	
It. A fine wrought form & stoole 7s brass fire pan tongs & snuffers	1 3 0
It. Two pair of iron tongs & a warming pan 12s a case of knives 5s	17 0
It. Pistolls, holsters & Belt £2 15s one cushen and mat 7s	3 2 0
It. Brush & Broomes 2s 3 Pictures 3s a Book of Maps 5s	10 0
It. Thirteen napkins & towells 10s a course table cloth 10s	1 0 0
It. Two old table-cloths two towells & two cheese cloth 6s	6 0



It.	Three sheets 18s one sheet 8s one pair of sheets 16s	2	2	0
It.	One pair of fine sheets £1 5s an old pair 6s old Books 2s	1	13	0
It.	Two course pillow beers 3s three bolster cases 7s 3 pillow beers 1 sheet	1	5	0
It.	One sheet 12s 6d old sheet 4s another 4s one sheet 8s	1	8	6
It.	A sheet & Bolster case 3s 6d a Pillow case & drawers 2s		5	6
It.	A yellow silk scarfe 12s an old yellow scarf 10s	1	2	0
It.	A yard $\frac{1}{2}$ fine holand 15s Remn <sup>ts</sup> of hol <sup>nds</sup> 3s yarns, thread tape 7s	1	5	0
It.	One chest 6s a Rapeyer & Belt £1 13s a cutlas 15s a Rapeyer 10s	3	4	0
It.	Files and sawes 3s chissells, gouges, gimblets 3s 8d		6	8
It.	Three pair of sheares 4s 6d two locks 2s one auger 1s		7	6
It.	One auger 1s a span shackle & pin 2s old Iron & stirrup irons 6s		9	0
It.	Two old Bills 1s whissells 3s Basket & Gloves 3s	0	7	0
It.	A Basket & yarne 3s scales & lead weights 12s	0	15	0
It.	A compas 2s a file 1s A Razor & hone 3s Box & old iron 2s 6d	0	8	6
It.	A great Bible 16s in Books £5 8s 9d 5 Bottles of syrrup of clove gilly fl	7	8	9
It.	Three bottles of Rosewater 6s two Bottles of mint water 3s		9	0
It.	A Glass Bottle of Port wine 2s Angelica water sir- rup of gilli fl <sup>wrs</sup> strawberry water 3 Bottles 4s 3 pint Bottles a great Glass 4s		10	0
It.	Three greate Gally Pots w <sup>th</sup> w <sup>t</sup> was in them 4s 2 earthen chamber pots, etc		10	0
It.	A Box Drawers, two peices of twine £1 2s a bag with sugar 1s 6d	1	3	6
It.	Spurs and wyer 1s 6d 2 caynes 2s croaper and a girdle 1s 3d	0	4	9
It.	A Bedstead and cover above and below curtains and vallance £2 6d	2	6	0
It.	A cupboard with small things in it £2 3d A deske and drawers 12s	2	15	0
It.	A small Box 1s a brush and a stock to do limmes 1s 6d	0	2	6
It.	Seaven dishes of white earthen ware one Bason and a sully bub pot 16s	0	16	0
It.	One glass slick stone earthen porrenger and pot 3s 2 flower pots 1s	0	4	0
It.	eight cushions £1 10s table 10s great chair 4s 3 small chaires 6s	2	10	0
It.	To a great chaire 4s window curtain 1s 6d part of a Buriing cloth 8s	0	13	6
It.	Forty cheeses £5 an apple trough 6s two powder- ing tubs 6s 6d Lether 2s	5	14	6
It.	Three beer Barrells 8s a great glass 1s a powder- ing tub 5s and old tubs 4s		18	0
It.	Two andirons 14s churn 4s firkin w <sup>th</sup> 4 lb of butter £1 5s—	2	3	0

It.	Two earthen pots 2s 4 pound candles 2s 8d a hand jack 1s 2d 2 <sup>p</sup> scales gally pot	10 5
It.	The best pewter 77 lb £7 14s 10 lb more of pewter £1 old pewter 15lb £1 candlesticks £1	10 14 0
It.	a Bed pan 9s two basons 8s four old candlesticks 9s 5 salt sellers 5s one more 2s	1 13 0
It.	Two Basons & 4 Pottingers one beaker 9s 6 new pottingers 7s 6d a pottinger 4s	1 0 6
It.	Two pint pots 6s flagon 14s 2 quart pots 6s	1 6 0
It.	Two old chamb <sup>r</sup> pots 10s 4 lb old pewter & a 3 qt bason 9s cop <sup>r</sup> pot 6s tin-ware 6s tin?	1 11 0
It.	Plate one bowle? £3 threespoons £1 10s silver cup 10s pair buttons 2s 6d three pair buttons 3s one buckle 1s a pair of shoe buckles 6s 3 dozen of plate buttons £1	6 12 6
It.	a still with Instrum <sup>ts</sup> belonging £1 10s tin lanthorn 1s beams for scales & weights	2 1 0
It.	a Box iron 4s a smoothing iron 1s a brass copp <sup>er</sup> £7 a great Brass pan £2 14s	9 19 0
It.	Two small brass pans £1 12s 6d old copper kittle 15s a brass kittle £1 5s	3 12 6
It.	Two small brass skilletts 6s 2 small brass Ladles & one skimmer 4s 6d	0 10 6
It.	A brass bason 4 s skillet 5s a little brass kettle 7s skillet 4s	1 0 0
It.	Wool combs w <sup>th</sup> belongs to them 16s a brass chafeing dish 3s	0 19 0
It.	Two bell mettle pots one £2 5s y <sup>e</sup> other £1 5s an iron kettle 8s & lit <sup>l</sup> iron pot	4 4 0
It.	Two dozen of trenchers 1s 6d one tray 6 old dishes w <sup>th</sup> other dishes 3s 4d two piggins 1s 6d	0 16 4
It.	Three cheeshoores 1s earthen Pitcher 3d one payle, one piggin & strainer 3s 9d	5 0
It.	An iron pot & pot-hooks 9s 6d Two tramels w <sup>th</sup> irons to hang upon 12s	1 1 6
It.	a pair of bellows, meat forke, augar & gridiron 4s a trammel with hooks to it 12s	0 16 0
It.	a fowling piece £1 10s two carbines £2 a jack, weight & a spit £2 10	6 0 0
It.	a salt box & salt 1s two old bibles 1s 4 old chairs & old joynt stoole 4s	0 6 0
It.	a meale trough 6s sives 3s 6d shredding knife 1s frying pan and marking iron 4s	14 6
It.	a cushion 3s cap & fardingalls 1s a kettle & skillet 9s	13 0
It.	a bed & bedding 15s old spinning wheel 3s an old chest 3s	1 1 0
It.	The Homestead at towne, dwelling house, kilne & other houses	330 0 0
It.	a great saddle bridle & breast plate, crouper w <sup>th</sup> a cover at £3 10s	3 10 0
It.	Pistols, holsters, breast plate crooper & simiter £2 5s	2 5 0
It.	a tramel & slice 6s	6 0
It.	two keelers 4s	4 0
It.	Lawrence y <sup>e</sup> Indian at £4 3 yds crape at 6s	4 6 0
It.	The farme Landes, Arthur Abbots housing & land	190 0 0
It.	Fennel Rosses housing & land	190 0 0

It. The saw-mill w <sup>th</sup> all implements belonging to it	40	0	0
It. John's house & barn & kilne at 140	140	0	0
It. Matthew's house & barn	140	0	0

The total appraisal was £3314.

It will be noticed that the homestead was apportioned to Joseph in the will, but in the final division as it is recorded under date of Oct. 31, 1684, John received "the mansion house his father deceased in w<sup>th</sup> Barn, outhouses, Kilne, orchards & homestead w<sup>th</sup> commonage & privileges in and upon Two acres & a half of land be it more or less, called ye Homestead in Ipswich Towne" (Book 305 : folio 135).

Captain Whipple's farm lands included the present Gardner estate, I judge, in Hamilton. His wealth was very unusual in his day, and the appraised value of the house with its modest house lot is phenomenal. It was valued at £330.

General Denison's property was inventoried the year before, 1682, and his dwelling house was appraised at £160 (Ipswich Records 4 : 506). He was a man of wealth (£2105), and his house had been built but a few years, as his earlier residence had been burned, yet this fine residence as we may imagine it to have been, was reckoned worth less than half as much as Captain Whipple's mansion.

Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds died on Oct. 13, 1678, five years before, leaving an estate of 2534 pounds sterling, but his house and about two acres in town, in the very centre, were estimated worth only one hundred and fifty pounds.

These valuations confirm me in the belief that Captain Whipple's mansion was the grandest in the town or in the larger neighborhood. He inherited a comfortable fortune from his father, John Whipple, the elder of the church. His will and inventory made in the year 1669, and indorsed upon the outside "Elder John Whipple" are as follows :

#### WILL OF JOHN WHIPPLE, SENIOR—1669.

[Filed, not recorded.]

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Whipple Senior of Ipswich in New England, being in this present time of perfect understanding

and memory, though weake in body, committing my soule into the hands of Almighty God, and my body to decent buryall, in hope of Resurrection unto Eternall life by the Merit and power of Jesus Christ, my most mercyfull Saviour and Redeemer, doe thus dispose of the temporall Estate w<sup>ch</sup> God hath graciously given mee.

Imprimis. I give unto Susanna Worth of Newbery my eldest daughter thirty pounds and a silver beer bowle and a silver wine cup.

Item. I give unto my daughter Mary Stone twenty pounds and one silver wine cup, and a silver dramme cup.

Item. I give unto my daughter Sarah Goodhue twenty pounds. And all the rest of my household goods my will is that they be equally divided betwixt my three daughters afore sayd. But for their other Legacies my will is that they should be payd them w<sup>th</sup>in two yeares after my decease: and if it should so fall out y<sup>t</sup> any of my daughters above sayd should be taken away by death before this time of payment be come, my will is that the Respective Legacies be payd to their Heyres when they come of age. Likewise I give unto Antony Potter, my son-in-law sometime, fourty shillings.

Moreover I give unto Jennett my beloved Wife ten pounds which my will is y<sup>t</sup> it should be payd her besides the fourteen pound, and y<sup>e</sup> annuity of six pounds a yeare engaged unto her in the Articles of Agreement before our Marryage. Concerning the four-score pound, which is to be Returned backe to her after my decease, my will is y<sup>t</sup> it should be payed (both for time and manner of Pay) according to y<sup>e</sup> sayd Agreement, viz: one third part in wheat, Mault and Indian Corne in equall proportions, the other two thirds in neat Cattle under seaven yea<sup>r</sup>e old. Further my will is y<sup>t</sup> no debt should be charged upon my said wife as touching any of her daughters, until it be first proved to arise from the account of Mercy, Sarah or Mary.

I do appynt my loving friends, M<sup>r</sup> William Hubbard and Mr. John Rogers of Ipswich, the overseers of this my last will and Testament, and I doe hereby give them power to determine any difference y<sup>t</sup> may arise betwixt my executor, and any of the Legatees, aforesayd, about y<sup>e</sup> payments aforesayd. Lastly I ordain and Appoynt my son John Whipple the sole executor of this my last will and Testament. To whom I give all the rest of my estate, both houses, lands, cattle, Debts from whomsoever due and to his heyres forever.

In confirmation whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale this 10th day of May, 1669. In the presence of

WILLIAM HUBBARD

The marke of

ROBERT DAY

The marke of | | | EDWARD LUMMAS

JOHN ♂ WHIPPLE

"This will was presented in court held at Ipswich 28 of September, 1669, by the oath of Mr. Wry Hubbard and Robert Day to be the last will and testament of Elder John Whipple deceased to the best of their knowledge. As attest, Robert Lord, cleric."

"An inventory of the estate of Mr. John Whipple deceased the 30 of June, 1669."

Impr. The farme contayning about three hundred and sixty acres	150	0	0
It. The houses and lands in ye Towne contayning about one hundred acres	250	0	0
It. In apparell	9	0	0
It. In linnen	6	0	0
It. A feather bed with appurtenances	7	0	0
It. In Plate	6	0	0
It. In Pewter	4	0	0
It. In Brasse	3	10	0
It. In chayres, cushions, & other small things	1	7	0
It. A still		16	0
It. Two flock Beds	1	10	0
It. Two Tables	0	11	0
It. One musquet, one pr of mustard quernes		15	0
It. Andirons, firepan & tongs		14	0
It. Two mortars, two spitts		10	0
It. In Bookes	2	8	0
	444	1	0

Ipswich July 15th, '69  
 RICHARD HUBBARD  
 JOHN APPLETON

(The originals are endorsed "Elder John Whipple.")

"The inventory was delivered in court held at Ipswich the 28 of September, 1669, upon the oath of cornett John Whipple to be a full & true inventory of the estate of his flather, deceased, to the best of his knowledge and if more appears afterward it should be added. As attest,

ROBERT LORD, Cleric."

The Elder's estate included the large 360 acre farm which had been divided into several by the prosperous Cornet and Captain, and other property, entered as "houses and lands in ye Towne contayning about one hundred acres," valued at £250. The two acre homelot and homestead were contained in this beyond a doubt, but we cannot be sure how much else is included. It does not seem possible that Captain Whipple's mansion should have been identical with the Elder's house. The great increase in value within the short period of fourteen years, 1669-1683, indicates at least a substantial enlargement or rebuilding. This supposition harmonizes perfectly with the fact, apparent to every observer, that the eastern half of the present edifice was added to the western portion, and the elaborate and costly style of the newer work

presupposes such ample wealth as Captain Whipple possessed.

A very interesting parallel to such an enlargement is found in the old Howard or Ringe house, as it is called, near the Stone Bridge on Turkey Shore. In William Howard's will dated July 23, 1709, he says :

" Item, I give unto my loving and well-beloved wife the use both of the old end of my house mansion and of the new end, so far as she shall have occasion for during her natural life.

" Item. I give to my two sons John and Samuel Howard, viz. to my son John, the new end of my house mansion which is not yet fully finished, with half the stack of chimneys built in said new end, which will best serve for the use thereof.

" Item. I give to my son Samuel my old mansion house and also one-half of the stack of chimneys built in the new end of said house, which will best suit for the accommodation of said mansion house."

Evidently a considerable change in the chimney of the old house was involved, and in our house, it is evident that the chimney stack was enlarged when this new portion was added. The Western half of our house was probably therefore Elder Whipple's home, and as the fashion of houses was in those days, it was a very good and comfortable house, much larger and better than many which were built in that period. He acquired the property from John Fawne, by a deed recorded in the old Ipswich books (1:89), which reads as follows :

Md. that I, John Fawne, gent, do by these presents, allow, certifie & confirme, unto Mr. John Whipple his heires and assigns forever, a certaine bargaine & sale of an house & house lott in Ipswich conteining by estimation two acres & a halfe, more or lesse, formerly sould unto the said John Whipple by John Jolly, Samuell Appleton, John Cogswell, Robert Muzzey, & Humphrey Broadstreete & doe hereby release all my right and title thereunto, as witness my hand & seale, this 10th day of October, 1650

JOHN FAWNE.

The original deed is not to be found, and this quit claim deed only perfects the title to the property, which was purchased by Whipple from six well-known citizens acting in some collective capacity, not yet discoverable. But it is of great value as proving Fawne's original ownership. But John Whipple was living on this spot in 1642, for in that year the town ordered that John Whipple "should cause the fence to be made between the house late Captain Denison's and the sayd John Whipple, namely on the



side next Capt. Denison's." But Fawne's occupancy of this location had ceased in 1638, inasmuch as in our Town Record, it was recorded in 1638, that eight acres had been "granted to Samuel Appleton above the Mill, the Town River on the South East, the house lot formerly John Fawne's North East, and the highway leading into the Common, North west." Whipple may have been living there at that early period.

It is not beyond the bounds of possibility that this western end of the old mansion may have been erected by Mr. Fawne prior to this early date.

By a singular coincidence, Deputy Governor Symonds, who had lately purchased the Argilla Farm, wrote Mr. Winthrop in 1637 full instructions as to the kind of a house, he wished to be built.

"I think to make it a girt howse will make it more chargeable than neede; however the side bearers for the second story being to be loaden with corne etc. must not be pinned on, but rather eyther sett into the studds or borne up with false studds & soe tenanted in at the ends."

The studs of this part of the house extend from the sill to the plate, and the "side-bearers" or supports for the floor joists are oak planks, some six inches wide, and two inches thick, let into the studs and fastened with oak pins, after the fashion of the modern "balloon-frame."

This similarity in construction, coupled with the fact that the farm house was to be a substantial two story building with garret, "30 or 35 foote long, 16 or 18 foote broad," encourages the belief that this part of our House was one of the earliest houses, of the better sort, built by the first settlers.

These ancient grants afford us the first links in the chain of collateral evidence which confirms our identification of the property mentioned in these various wills with our mansion and lot.

Our Town Record mentions that Mr. Fawne had a house lot adjoining to Mr. Appleton, six acres near the mill.

Daniel Denison had a house lot, next Mr. Fawne's "to come to the scirt of the hill next the swamp." Denison's lot is again described as "near the mill, containing about

two acres, which he hath paled in and built an house upon it, having Mr. Fawne's house lot on the South west."

Denison's property included the tract bounded by Market, Winter and Union streets. The Appleton lot was on both sides of the Topsfield road, beyond the present railway crossing. Fawne's land lay between them. As he sold only two and a half acres to Whipple the balance of his original grant had been sold apparently to Mr. Appleton as he always appears as the abutter on the western side.

The grant to Denison originally included a lot that bounded the Whipple land on the southeast, *i. e.* toward the River. This was owned afterwards by John Burnham and Anthony Potter. A portion of this original Denison grant was owned by Jeremiah Belcher.

On the occasion of his marriage with Mary Lockwood, Belcher conveyed to Mr. Robert Paine, Richard Brown of Newbury and Robert Lord of Ipswich, "in behalf of the sayd Mary etc." "his now dwelling house with out-houses, orchards, yards, gardens & all other the appurtenances and priviledges thereunto belonging, which house is scituate, lying & being in Ipswich aforesayd, neare the mill on the north side the river, having the said river toward the southeast, and the land of John Whipple toward the norwest." 30 : 7 : 1652 (Ipswich Deeds, 1 : 239). Twelve years later, Jeremiah Belcher mortgaged his farm and town property to Capt. Geo. Corwin. The dwelling and land about it are described as follows : "On the West side of the Mill River, having the River on the East side thereof, the land of Elder Whipple on the west, and on the north, the Towne and mill & bordering southward upon the land of Elder Whipple" (Essex Deeds, 2 : 92).

On the 8th of April, 1672, Anthony Potter sold Samuel Belcher (son of Jeremiah) a small piece of land, "joyneing to the houselott of Jeremiah Belcher and bounded therewith and with the river on the South and Southwest syde, and with the houselott of John Whipple on the Northwest and with the highway on the North East, all which piece of land I had of John Burnham" (Ipswich Deeds, 3 : 223).

On April 20, 1672, the Rev. Samuel Belcher, Pastor on

the Isle of Shoals, sold to Edward Lumase, in behalf of Richard Saltonstall, Esq.

"A parcell of ground near unto the mill, for to sett a house upon for the miller, that shall keepe the mills from tyme to time, to live and dwell in while he or they shall keepe the sayd mills," "conteineing about six rodds of land bounded by a fence of pales toward the West, the barne of Jeremiah Belcher toward the South, downe to a rocke near the end of the sd. barne toward the East, & comon land or highway, where gravell hath beene digged towards the North" (Ipswich Deeds, 3:329).

This is the only deed which contains the name of Saltonstall. Before remarking on it, let me add two others. Mary Belcher, the widow of Jeremiah, set over to her son Samuel, who then resided in Ipswich, "all that houselott given & made over to me by way of Jointure on Marriage, — bounded by y<sup>e</sup> grist mill in Ipswich easterly, Mr. John Appleton's land Southerly, Mr. John Whipple's land Northerly, the other part bounded by the way to sd Land or lott, and partly by land granted to Major Denison, now possessed and built on by Samuel Belcher."

Novem. 11:1672 (Essex Deeds 49:251).

In 1713, Sept. 25, Mr. Samuel Belcher sold this property to Capt. John Whipple "one halfe acre of Land be ye same more or less with y<sup>e</sup> house, barn and orchard standing thereon — bounded northeasterly by a highway Leading to y<sup>e</sup> mill, Southeasterly by Ipswich River, Southwesterly by Land of Col. John Appleton, Northwesterly by Land of y<sup>e</sup> above sd Capt. John Whipple."

(Essex Deeds, 29:61.)

Comparing these deeds it will be seen at once that the bit of land sold to Mr. Saltonstall for the miller's house, was only a part of Samuel Belcher's land, and that the whole Belcher property was bounded then, as it had been for many years by the Whipple estate. Apart from that a six rod lot is rather small for a mansion like this, though it were then only half its present length.

The old Jeremiah Belcher lot reappears in the "Brackenbury lot" which William Brackenbury, of North Carolina, planter, then in Ipswich, sold to Nath. Farley about  $\frac{3}{4}$  acre, which is bounded by John Crocker, the River and

other land of Farley's. On April 30, 1771 (Essex Deeds 129 :112), when the heirs of Joseph Crocker sold to Colonel Hodgkins, the lot was bounded by land of Enoch Pearson and Joseph Farley, the river, etc.

Not a link of any importance is lacking. The direct pedigree of the land is through Fawne, the Whipples, and the Crockers to Colonel Hodgkins. The abutting estates are always bounded by these owners. Mr. Saltonstall never owned an inch of land on this site. The estate always includes two or two and a half acres. I dwell on this only in the interest of exact historic truth. We cannot call our house by the name of Saltonstall. If any name is given it, that of Whipple has first claim.

To my mind the particular name we give this house is of small moment. The old mansion itself is a constant reminder of all the glorious names which hallow and illumine the early years of our town life, Saltonstall and Winthrop, Symonds and Denison, Ward and Norton and Hubbard and all the rest. They were all friends of the Elder. Every one of them may have crossed our threshold. As we sit here in the flickering firelight we seem to see them sitting as of old, and conversing on the great themes, matters of public safety, affairs of church and state, and the momentous events that were happening in the dear old England, which were much in their minds. The old pavement in the door yard rings again with the hoof-beats of Capt. Whipple's horse hurrying to lead his troopers on a swift ride to Andover to repel an Indian assault. John Appleton and Thomas French are talking in this very room of their imprisonment and trial for advocating resistance to the royal governor's edict, and demanding representation before they would submit to taxation. Colonel Hodgkins and Colonel Wade and Major Burnham smoke and sip their steaming cups and chat of Bunker Hill and Yorktown, of Burgoyne and Cornwallis, Washington and Lafayette.

The rumble of Polly Crafts' loom overhead, the whirr of spinning wheels, the beat of the churn, the roar of great winter fires, the hissing of meats on the long spits, the voices of children at their play, or demurely reciting the catechism, the goodwife's chat with neighboring gossips,

the loud laughter of the slaves, the tale of love, the solemn declaration of the last Will and Testament, the weeping of mourners blend strangely together in these low vaulted rooms. We see visions as we sit and dream of Thanksgiving feast days, when the long tables groaned under their weight of delicacies, of weddings and funerals, of home-comings and leave-takings.

Thus the life of the ancient times revives again, the history of other days becomes a living reality, and the sombre old mansion is made a living, speaking witness to the naturalness, the simplicity, the sturdiness, the refinement, the devotion of the old Puritan home life. It remains for us, catching the inspiration of this hour, to make this house a worthy memorial of the Past.

## ANNUAL MEETING, DEC. 3, 1900.

---

The Annual Meeting of the Ipswich Historical Society was held on Monday, December 3, 1900, at eight o'clock P. M., at the House of the Society.

Officers were elected for the ensuing year, as follows:

*President* — T. Frank Waters.

*Vice-Presidents* — { John B. Brown,  
                              { John Heard.

*Clerk* — John W. Goodhue.

*Treasurer* — T. Frank Waters.

*Directors* — { Charles A. Sayward,  
                  { John H. Cogswell,  
                  { Edward Kavanagh.

*Corresponding Secretary*. — John H. Cogswell.

*Librarian*. — John J. Sullivan.

The reports of the President and Treasurer were read.

It was voted that a committee of three be appointed to consider the erection of suitable markers at points of historic interest. The President appointed, John B. Brown, Charles A. Sayward and Edward Constant. It was voted that the President be added to this committee.

### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT.

Ten years ago, on the 14th of April, 1900, our Historical Society was organized. Six years of dreamy existence, without an abiding place and with only occasional manifestations of life, followed. On Feb. 3, 1896, a distinct evidence of more vigorous purpose was given. On that date, the room in the old Probate Building was dedicated, and the collection of antiques was begun. The 19th of October, 1898, witnessed the formal exercises of dedication of this House, and the inauguration of a new and more ambitious method. The completion of our tenth year finds that vigor unimpaired, and gratifying evidence



that our Society has entered upon a career of established prosperity and usefulness.

As our house is our unique and most precious possession, its widely increasing fame is a matter of great satisfaction. The large number of visitors who find their way to our doors during the summer months is, in itself, sufficient proof that our work of restoration and furnishing has been recognized as a valuable contribution to the historical material of our times. During the winter months, from December to April, one hundred and twenty-seven names were recorded in the Visitors Book. April brought fifty more. In May, there were one hundred and seven. June saw two hundred and six. During the month of July, a textile exhibition was arranged. A valuable collection of foreign textiles was secured by Miss Gray from the Art Museum and from friends. Our members and friends of the Society loaned their own treasures readily. An ancient loom was erected in the attic, and a web of rag carpet was woven by a skilled weaver, whom we discovered in our neighborhood. This exhibition was advertised extensively, and came into very favorable notice. Owing in fact, no doubt to this, the July list of visitors rose to three hundred and seven, and the August total was five hundred and fifty-two. The admittance fee was raised to twenty-five cents, and there were few who did not feel that it was a very reasonable figure. The September visitors were two hundred and seven, and since then there have been one hundred and twenty-five.

The goodly total of 1681 visitors for the year is an item of notable significance. As was remarked in the Report of last year, a surprisingly small percentage of this large number is drawn from our own community, and a surprisingly large proportion of our visitors are from remote sections of our land and from foreign lands. A consecutive series of twenty names recorded in the first week of October reveals residents of Toledo, Ohio; Amsterdam, Holland; Frankfort, Germany; Oakland, California; Honolulu, Hawaii; Kaloa Kauai, Hawaii; Birmingham, Alabama; London, England, and three of our Ipswich folk. We may not presume that these travellers from afar came because they wished to see for themselves, as the Queen of Sheba journeyed to Solomon's court, but we may be sure

that they were interested to turn aside from the beaten round of holiday travel and spend a little while under our roof.

The quality of our visitors, as well, is interesting. Many are people of finest culture, and wide acquaintance with history and the work of Historical Societies. Their appreciation of our house and its contents is always spontaneous and enthusiastic. One gentleman from London remarked on the particular value of many pieces of furniture. Doubleday, Page and Co., of New York, sent recently an expert photographer, Mr. R. F. Turnbull of New York, to photograph a list of articles for a work on colonial furniture by Miss Singleton. Mr. Halliday of Boston, the publisher of a series of photographs of ancient and historic buildings, came to spend an hour and tarried nearly a day, and made some beautiful exterior views.

The contributions to our collections have been numerous, and some are of notable value. A complete list is appended, but attention may be called here to a few of exceptional interest. Mr. Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., has sent a letter written by Elizabeth Chute, the wife of James Chute, son of the ancient schoolmaster, Lionel Chute, I presume, addressed in the stately form of that period :

To har honored and much  
respected friend Mr John  
Wintrup at Mr. Adam  
Wintrup's house at  
Boston this  
present

and signed

Your lo : 'kinswomon  
In what I can  
Elizabeth Chute

From Ipswich, this  
10<sup>th</sup> of Oct: 1653.

The letter is full of anxious solicitude for her little son, then in delicate health, and requests Mr. Winthrop to prescribe for his and her own ailments. Its tone is most tender and delicate.

A second contribution to our manuscripts is an ancient

deed of Nathaniel Kinsman of Gloucester to Jonathan Burley of Norwich, Conn., of "one mollatto Servant named Silas of the age of Sixteen years," for his " Proper Service, Use and Benefit and Behoof for and during the naturall Life of the said Mollatto servant " "in consideration of the sum of three hundred and fifty Pounds in Bills of public Credit of the old Tenor." This pathetic reminder of slavery in our midst bears the date, August 23, 1749. It was contributed by Mr. Frederic J. Kingsbury of Waterbury, Conn., who has also made a generous donation to the treasury.

Col. Luther Caldwell very generously contributed nine volumes in cloth and ten in white vellum of his " Life of Anne Bradstreet," the proceeds of the sale to be used for the benefit of the Society.

Mr. Francis R. Appleton has given the beautifully framed portrait of Rev. Joseph McKean, D.D., which now adorns our Cabinet Room. Dr. McKean was the son of William and Sarah Cogswell McKean, daughter of Dr. Joseph Manning. He became Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Harvard College. He married Amy, daughter of Major Joseph Swasey, and died at the early age of 42 in Havana, Cuba, on the 17<sup>th</sup> March, 1818. May we not hope that in due time the portraits of Daniel Dana, Daniel Treadwell and Joseph Green Cogswell, Ipswich men of the finest intellectual attainments, may be given by generous and appreciative friends!

Col. Nathaniel Shatswell has honored us with the gift of a flag of the United States, which was made in our town for the first company raised here to serve in the Civil War. Mr. Joseph D. Dodge of Lynn surprised us recently with the gift of two bronze lustre pitchers, used by the judges of the Ipswich Court for thirty years from 1820 to 1850, in perfect preservation, and the bell used by the Town Crier, Aaron Jewett his grandfather, for years. Mr. Jewett was janitor of the Court House for many years. It is said he used to "cry" the Court, in doggerel fashion:

" Run, rogues, run,  
The Court's begun  
Stand before the Justice  
And tell what you've done."

The pitchers came into his possession. Upon his death in 1850, his widow took them with her to Hamilton where she lived until the death of her son, Mr. Dodge's father, in 1868. She then removed to Rowley, and the pitchers and the bell went with her and found place on the library mantel of the ancestral farmhouse. There they remained for thirty-two years, until they were taken down and brought to this House.

The financial status of our Society is rapidly becoming stable and prosperous. Though no large gifts have come to us this year, our receipts have been more than sufficient to meet our current needs. We began this financial year with a loan of three hundred dollars to pay the final construction bills. As the Treasurer's Report shows, more than four hundred dollars were spent in settling these accounts. A hedge of Japan Quince was set in the spring at an expense of \$44.50. Our interest account required \$70.70, \$100 was expended for work of various kinds within and without the house, and other necessary expenditures brought our total expense to \$905.88.

A balance of \$81.64 remained from last year. Gifts and membership fees netted \$514.15. Our House itself, from admittance fees, and the sale of our publications and photographs brought us \$282.87. A balance very nearly sufficient to pay the loan remains in the Treasury. If the same income can be secured during the year we now begin, it may be possible for us to make some approach to a fit remuneration to Miss Alice A. Gray, our devoted and invaluable Curator. Her services have been rendered from the beginning, freely and enthusiastically, and her delicate taste, her rare knowledge of antiques and her own personal collection are the principal factors in the attractive interior arrangement and furnishing of the House. Her assistant, Miss Julia Gutberlett, has been a cheery and winsome housekeeper, and chaperone of visitors during Miss Gray's absence.

Regard for the comfort of the Curator will require us at an early day to make suitable provision for heating the rear rooms by steam or hot water. Funds are needed also for reprinting several numbers of our annual reports. The sale of our pamphlets has been surprisingly good, and

while the first expense of reprinting would be considerable, the sales during a few years would return a good profit on the investment.

The Society is indebted to the generosity of Mr. John B. Brown for the entire expense of publishing the ninth issue in our Historical Series, which is just passing through the press.

I would make fresh appeal to friends of the Society, and all interested in its advancement, to provide funds for an immediate extension of our work. We need more land, and means for constructing a log-house, as an illustration of the primitive homes in the wilderness. Other large schemes have already been outlined, and await realization.

One line of work should be begun at once, the marking of spots of historic interest in our town. Meeting House Hill, with its successive meeting-houses, its fort, prison, stocks and whipping-post, the site of John Winthrop's and Anne Bradstreet's houses, the Argilla farm, and other locations, need appropriate markers. It would be a happy inauguration of the new century, if provision could be made, not for a simple tablet, but for an appropriate and impressive memorial of the resistance to the Andros tax in 1687, the largest and most enduring historic event in our history.

## REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

The Ipswich Historical Society  
in account with T. F. Waters, acting Treasurer.

## DR.

To Balance in Treasury, December 1899,	\$ 81.64
Loan from Ipswich Savings Bank,	300.00
Membership Fees and Gifts,	514.15
Receipts from house admittance fees, sale of books and pictures,	282.87
	<hr/>
	\$1178.66

## CR.

By Construction account	
Edward W. Choate, . . . . .	\$70.63
Augustine H. Plouff, . . . . .	87.06
Michael J. Judge, . . . . .	35.45
John W. Goodhue, . . . . .	82.41
Austin L. Lord, . . . . .	27.47
Winfield L. Johnson, . . . . .	10.15
William H. Bird, . . . . .	13.50
S. Franklin Canney, . . . . .	60.90
John S. Glover, . . . . .	15.00
	<hr/>
	\$402.57
Hedge and setting, . . . . .	44.50
Interest on debt, . . . . .	70.70
Printing, . . . . .	86.95
Labor, . . . . .	100.30
Postage and envelopes, . . . . .	12.16
Water bills, . . . . .	11.30
Photographs, . . . . .	25.09
Lawrence Memorial Tablet, . . . . .	12.00
Miss Gray, . . . . .	75.00
Incidental house expense, . . . . .	65.31
	<hr/>
	\$905.88
Balance in Treasury, . . . . .	272.78
	<hr/>
	\$1178.66



## NAMES OF MEMBERS.

---

Frederick J. Alley,  
 Mrs. Mary G. Alley,  
 Dr. Charles E. Ames,  
 Daniel Fuller Appleton,  
 Mrs. Susan A. R. Appleton,  
 Francis R. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Frances L. Appleton,  
 James W. Appleton,  
 Randolph M. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Helen Appleton,  
 Dr. G. Guy Bailey,  
 Mrs. Grace F. Bailey,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth H. Baker,  
 Charles W. Bamford,  
 Miss Mary D. Bates,  
 John A. Blake,  
 John E. Blakemore,  
 Mrs. Caroline E. Bomer,  
 James W. Bond,  
 Warren Boynton,  
 Miss Annie Gertrude Brown,  
 Charles W. Brown,  
 Edward F. Brown,  
 Mrs. Carrie R. Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown,  
 Henry Brown,  
 Miss Isabel G. Brown,  
 John B. Brown,  
 Mrs. Lucy T. Brown,  
 Rev. Augustine Caldwell,  
 Miss Florence F. Caldwell,  
 Miss Lydia A. Caldwell,  
 Miss Sarah P. Caldwell,  
 Charles A. Campbell,  
 Edward W. Choate,  
 Philip E. Clark,  
 E. Harry Clegg,  
 Miss Lucy C. Coburn,  
 John H. Cogswell,  
 Theodore F. Cogswell,  
 Miss Harriet D. Condon,  
 Rev. Edward Constant,  
 Charles S. Cummings,  
 Arthur C. Damon,  
 Mrs. Carrie Damon,

Mrs. Cordelia Damon,  
 Harry K. Damon,  
 George G. Dexter,  
 Miss C. Bertha Dobson,  
 Joseph D. Dodge,  
 Harry K. Dodge,  
 Mrs. Edith S. Dole,  
 Rev. John M. Donovan,  
 Arthur W. Dow,  
 Mrs. Charles G. Dyer,  
 George Fall,  
 Miss Emeline C. Farley,  
 Miss Lucy R. Farley,  
 Joseph K. Farley,  
 John S. Glover,  
 Frank T. Goodhue,  
 John W. Goodhue,  
 Rev. Arthur H. Gordon,  
 John J. Gould,  
 James Graffm,  
 Mrs. Eliza H. Green,  
 Miss Lucy Hamlin,  
 Mrs. Lois Hardy,  
 Miss Margaret A. Harris,  
 Mrs. Kate L. Haskell,  
 George H. W. Hayes,  
 Mrs. Alice L. Heard,  
 Miss Alice Heard,  
 John Heard,  
 Miss Mary A. Hodgdon,  
 Joseph I. Horton,  
 Lewis R. Hovey,  
 Miss Ruth A. Hovey,  
 Gerald L. Hoyt,  
 Miss Lucy S. Jewett,  
 John A. Johnson,  
 Miss Ellen M. Jordan,  
 Edward Kavanagh,  
 Charles M. Kelly,  
 Fred A. Kimball,  
 Rev. John C. Kimball,  
 Aaron Kinsman,  
 Miss Bethiah D. Kinsman,  
 Miss Caroline L. Lakeman,  
 Curtis E. Lakeman,  
 Mrs. Frances C. Lakeman,

G. Frank Langdon,  
Austin L. Lord,  
George A. Lord,  
Miss Lucy Slade Lord,  
Thomas H. Lord,  
Mrs. Lucretia S. Lord,  
Dr. George E. Mac Arthur,  
Mrs. Isabelle G. Mac Arthur,  
Rev. Frank J. Mc Connell,  
Mrs. Mary B. Main,  
James F. Mann,  
John P. Marston,  
Everard H. Martin,  
Mrs. Marietta K. Martin,  
Miss Heloise Meyer,  
Miss Abby L. Newman,  
Mrs. Amanda Nichols,  
John W. Nourse,  
Charles H. Noyes,  
Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes,  
Mrs. Anna Osgood,  
Rev. Robert B. Parker,  
Rev. Reginald Pearce,  
Martin V. B. Perley,  
Moritz B. Philipp,  
Augustine H. Plouff,  
James E. Richardson,  
Miss Anna W. Ross,  
Fred. G. Ross,  
Joseph Ross,  
Joseph F. Ross,  
Dr. William H. Russell,  
William S. Russell,  
Angus Savory,  
Charles A. Sayward,  
Mrs. Henrietta W. Sayward,

George A. Schofield,  
Dexter M. Smith,  
Edward A. Smith,  
Miss Elizabeth P. Smith,  
Mrs. Harriette A. Smith,  
Henry P. Smith,  
Rev. R. Cotton Smith,  
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Spaulding,  
Dr. Frank H. Stockwell,  
Mrs. Alice L. Story,  
John J. Sullivan,  
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Sullivan,  
Arthur L. Sweetser,  
Rev. William H. Thayer,  
John E. Tenney,  
Mrs. Annie T. Tenney,  
Miss Ellen R. Trask,  
Bayard Tuckerman,  
Charles S. Tuckerman,  
Francis H. Wade,  
Miss Martha E. Wade,  
Miss Nellie F. Wade,  
William F. Wade,  
Luther Wait,  
Miss Annie L. Warner,  
Mrs. Caroline L. Warner,  
Henry C. Warner,  
Rev. T. Frank Waters,  
Miss Susan C. Whipple,  
Mrs. Marianna Whittier,  
Miss Eva Adams Willcomb,  
Frederic Willcomb,  
Wallace P. Willett,  
Robert D. Winthrop,  
Chalmers Wood.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

John Albree, Jr., Swampscott,  
William Sumner Appleton, Bos-  
ton,  
Lamont G. Barnham, Boston,  
Eben Caldwell, Elizabeth, N. J.,  
Luther Caldwell, Washington,  
D. C.,  
Mrs. Edward Cordis, Jamaica  
Plain.  
Charles W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.  
Elisha P. Dodge, Newburyport,  
Miss Caroline Farley, Cam-  
bridge,  
Frank C. Farley, So. Manches-  
ter, Conn.,  
Miss Katharine S. Farley, So.  
Manchester, Conn.,

Mrs. Eunice W. Felton, Cam-  
bridge,  
Jesse Fewkes, Newton,  
Reginald Foster, Boston,  
Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton,  
Charles L. Goodhue, Springfield,  
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Gray,  
Miss Emily R. Gray, Sanquoit,  
N. Y.,  
Arthur W. Hale, Winchester.  
Albert Farley Heard, 2d, Bos-  
ton,  
Otis Kimball, Boston,  
Mrs. Otis Kimball, Boston,  
Miss Sarah S. Kimball, Salem,  
Frederick J. Kingsbury, Water-  
bury, Conn.,

Miss Caroline T. Leeds, Boston,  
Miss Katharine P. Loring, Boston,  
Mrs. Susan M. Loring, Boston,  
Mrs. Elizabeth R. Lyman, Brook-  
line,  
Josiah H. Mann, Memphis, Tenn.  
Miss Adeline Manning, Boston,  
Henry S. Manning, New York,  
Mrs. Mary W. Manning, New  
York.  
George L. von Meyer, Rome,  
Italy,  
Miss Esther Parmenter, Revere,  
Mrs. Mary S. C. Peabody,  
Frederic H. Ringe, Los Angeles,  
Cal.,

Mrs. Henry M. Saltoustaill, Bos-  
ton,  
Richard W. Saltonstall, Boston,  
Denison R. Slade, Center Har-  
bor, N. H.,  
Joseph Spiller, Boston,  
Miss Ellen A. Stone, East Lex-  
ington,  
Miss Ann H. Treadwell, Jamaica  
Plain,  
Harry W. Tyler, Boston,  
Mrs. George W. Wales, Boston,  
George Willcomb, Boston,  
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., Bos-  
ton.

## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY IN 1900.

---

WILLIAM F. ABBOT, Worcester, Mass. A photograph portrait of Nathan Dane, founder of the Harvard Law School, a native of Ipswich, with an autograph.

FRANCIS R. APPLETON. An oil painting. Enlarged copy of a portrait of the Rev. Joseph McKean, D.D., LL.D., of Harvard College, born in Ipswich in 1776.

MRS. MARTHA BIRD. A quilling wheel; a tin sconce; a pitcher of English pottery; an early English hand sewing machine; wooden stretchers used in John Birch's stocking factory, and a bag made of stockinet.

THE MISSES BROOKS, Salem, Mass. Two miniatures painted on ivory, and nine bed quilts. Made by the grandmother and mother of Mrs. Henry M. Brooks.

MRS. GEORGE C. BOSSON, Reading, Mass. A photograph, portrait of Mrs. Fitz, wife of Rev. Daniel Fitz, of Ipswich.

MRS. WILLIAM G. BROWN. Fifteen pieces of pottery and porcelain, English; two pieces of pewter; a leather covered money box; a sword or knife, brass mounted; a bureau, chair and table of early date, and a candlestick.

MRS. D. BRYANT. A toy skillet, and a night lamp.

COL. LUTHER CALDWELL, Lynn, Mass. An engraved portrait of Commodore John Paul Jones, and eighteen copies of "The Life of Anne Bradstreet," sold for the benefit of the Society.

J. D. DODGE, Lynn, Mass. Two pitchers of copper lustre ware, English, once owned by Aaron Jewett, janitor of the Court House in Ipswich, 1820-1850, and used by the Judges of the Courts during that time, and a town-crier's bell, used by Aaron Jewett while acting as crier in Ipswich previous to 1834.

- MRS. MARY S. FARLEY. A "fly-flap," Chinese.
- A. P. FOSTER, Waterbury, Vt. A spinning-wheel head, of early type.
- FRANCIS T. GOODHUE. A mahogany silk reel, and two leather-bound money boxes from the house of Miss Elizabeth D. Goodhue of Salem.
- MISS FRANCES L. GOODRICH, Stackhouse, North Carolina. A piece of Coverlid weaving, done by women in North Carolina at the present time.
- MRS. LOIS HARDY. A rapier, made in Amsterdam Holland.
- JOSEPH I. HORTON. A collection of Natural History specimens from the region about Ipswich; a mahogany case with glass doors, once owned by Dr. Thomas Manning, and the working plans for the Ipswich water works.
- MRS. JOSEPH I. HORTON. A spice mill, brass and wrought iron, German, of about 1700.
- MISS S. E. LAKEMAN. Four pieces of paper money, issued by Richard Russell of the Union Store, in Ipswich, Feb. 2, 1863.
- JAMES F. MANN. A child's chair. Used by the father of Mr. Mark Newman when a child, and a large table with tops of Dutch tiles, reproductions of the old "bible-set" for a border.
- THOMAS S. NICKERSON, Newburyport, Mass. A pottery jar, reproduction of an old piece, made at the Ceramic works in Newburyport.
- MISS ESTHER PARMENTER, Revere, Mass. A Dutch chopping knife.
- MISS HANNAH M. PEATFIELD. Bobbins and thread used in the Ipswich lace factory, and a piece of paper currency dated August 18, 1775.
- M. V. B. PERLEY, Portsmouth, N. H. A photograph, portrait of General William Whipple, born in Kittery, Maine, in 1785.
- AUGUSTINE H. PLOUFF. A leather fire bucket marked "Ipswich Fire Society."
- MISS LEONORA POPE, Boston. A parasol of about 1840.
- EDWARD J. READY. An epaulet, brass, found in the walls of his house, and other small objects.

- MISS MARY T. SAUNDERS, Salem, Mass. A piece of early English furniture calico.
- ANGUS SAVORY. A pair of hames.
- COLONEL NATHANIEL SHATSWELL. A United States flag. Made in Ipswich for the first company raised in the town for service in the civil war.
- MISS LUCY SMITH. A curtain of early English furniture calico, called "India Cotton," bought in 1798 for hangings of an Ipswich bed room.
- MISS EUNICE K. SMITH. Two pieces of pottery and porcelain; a piece of glass, and a tea tray.
- W. S. SPINNEY. Photograph of the memorial marking the birthplace of Mary Lyon.
- EDWARD H. STEVENS, Ossipee, N. H. A loom, complete, with warping bars, etc., etc., and a specimen of a hand-woven coverlid.
- THE PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE, Salem. A quantity of printed labels for use in the rooms of the Society.
- REV. T. F. WATERS. Three paintings on velvet, from the house of Miss Elizabeth D. Goodhue of Salem.
- MRS. WM. C. WEST, Salem, Mass. A pair of brocade slippers, worn at the wedding of Miss Wise, in 1764.
- FREDERICK WILLCOMB. A child's "standing-stool."
- W. P. WILLETT, East Orange, N. J. Two pieces of pewter, two of Britannia, and a pair of scales for weighing coin.
- MRS. LUCRETIA WHIPPLE. A sampler worked by Mehitabel Mackintire of Reading, Mass., in 1807, and two pieces of English pottery.
- MAYNARD WHITTIER. A Rowley enrollment record, and tools used by wheelwrights early in this century.

## DONATIONS OF BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS.

- ABBOT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Marblehead, Mass. The 22nd Annual Report.
- AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Worcester, Mass. Proceedings, 1900.



DANIEL FULLER APPLETON. A sermon preached at the funeral of Mrs. Mary Buckminster, June, 1805, by the Rev. Jesse Appleton; The "Bradford History of the Plymouth Plantation;" Chronological History of New England," from 1602-1720, by Thomas Prince, Boston, 1736; "Norton's Evangelist," by John Norton, teacher of the Church at Ipswich, New England, London edition, 1654; "A Short Catechism, drawn out of the word of God," by Samuel Stone, minister of the word at Hartford in Connecticut, 1684; reprint by the Acorn Club.

MRS. MARTHA BIRD. Forty-three volumes of old books. BRIDGEPORT PUBLIC LIBRARY. Annual Report, 1900.

MR. BROWN. A volume: "The Massachusetts Register and Calendar, etc.," 1836.

CAMBRIDGE PUBLIC LIBRARY. Annual Report, 1899.

WILLIAM EVERETT. "Patriotism:" An oration delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, June, 1900.

N. P. GREENLAW, Boston. A volume: "History and Description of Ipswich, England."

REV. F. L. GOODSPEED. "Pilgrim and Puritan."

GRAND R. A. CHAPTER, District of Columbia. Report, 1899.

HISTORICAL AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY OF OHIO. Annual Report, 1899.

REV. HORACE C. HOVEY, Newburyport, Mass. A volume: "The Old South" (First Presbyterian Church, Newburyport), and a pamphlet: "Daniel Hovey, of Ipswich."

"Report of the Town Officers of Ipswich, Mass., the two hundred and sixty-ninth year of the Town's Incorporation, 1900," and vol. 5, "Historical Collections."

F. W. LAMB, Manchester, N. H. "Records of the Lamb, Savory and Harriman families."

WILLIAM LITTLE, Newbury, Mass. "A Contribution to the History of Byfield Parish."

NAHANT PUBLIC LIBRARY. Noteworthy Descriptions of the Town."

NANTUCKET HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Sixth Annual Report, 1900.

NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.  
Vol. 32, No. 2, April 1900.

JOHN W. NOURSE. An Address delivered before the  
"Nurse family Association at Danvers, July 29,  
1892."

MISS HANNAH M. PEATFIELD. Five volumes of old books.

MRS. EDWARD PLOUFF. Nine volumes of old books.

REYNOLDS LIBRARY. Rochester, N. Y. The Reference  
Catalogue, 1898.

SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. "The Historic Festival."

THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. Seven volumes of Publications of the State Archives, "The Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War."

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, Albany.  
A Volume: "New York in the Revolution as Colony and State;" "Public Papers of George Clinton," in two volumes, and a pamphlet: "Slavery in New York."

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY. "History of Topsfield Academy."

TRINITY COLLEGE, Durham, N. C. Historical Papers, Series IV.

REV. T. F. WATERS. A Collection of Old School Books, Songs, Newspapers, etc.

DR. J. L. M. WILLIS, Eliot, Maine. Vol. III, No. XI,  
"Old Eliot."

GIFTS OF PLANTS AND SHRUBS FOR THE GARDEN by James F. Mann, Francis H. Wade, Benjamin Fewkes, Mrs. T. F. Waters, The Botanic Garden, Cambridge, Mass., Miss Katherine P. Loring, Beverly Farms, Prof. Charles L. Jackson, Beverly Farms, George von L. Meyer, Hamilton.

#### LOANS TO THE SOCIETY IN 1900.

E. A. SMITH, Salem, Mass. A piece of embroidery, wrought by Priscilla Symonds, who was born in 1648, and died in 1734. She was a daughter of Samuel Symonds, first Deputy Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts.



F74  
.I6I8

*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY*

XI

---

THE  
  
MEETING HOUSE GREEN

AND A

STUDY OF HOUSES AND LANDS IN  
THAT VICINITY

WITH PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL  
MEETING, DEC. 2, 1901

---

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1902.









THE MEETING HOUSE GREEN.

*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH*  
*HISTORICAL SOCIETY*

XI

---

THE  
MEETING HOUSE GREEN

AND A

STUDY OF HOUSES AND LANDS IN  
THAT VICINITY

WITH PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL  
MEETING, DEC. 2, 1901

---

BY T. FRANK WATERS

---

Salem Press:  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1902.

F-74  
I-618

Q126  
The Liberty  
1915

## MEETING HOUSE GREEN.

---

No spot within our ancient township is enriched with such fragrant memories, and associations of such varied and intense interest. The earliest settlers set it apart for public use, and it has never ceased to be the center of the civic life of our community. Here they built their first meeting house. A vague tradition, as Felt, the annalist of Ipswich informs us,\* located it on the rise of ground now occupied by the Heard mansion, near the meeting-house of the South Church, but there is no historic ground for such a surmise.

On the 16th day of the 11th mo. 1639,† the ancient keeper of our Town Records made note, "Theophilus Wilson is possessed of one house lott, bought of John Sanders, bounded on the Southwest by the Meeting House Green, and on the Northeast by the Stony Street, on the Southeast by a house lott formerly granted to Robert Mozey." This house lot is easily identified with the lot bounded on three sides by the Green, North Main and Summer Streets, and at the date of entry, the meeting-house was already built on the Green. Under the date, March 22, 1637, in the Town Record, allusion is made to "the Cross Street called the Meeting House Lane."

The identification of this old way is difficult, but the inference that the meeting-house was already built is beyond question. No earlier allusion remains to us, but the

\* History of Ipswich, page 243.

† The dates in this article are always as they are found in the Records. It will be remembered, however, that by act of Parliament the year, which had begun on the 25th of March, was ordered to begin January 1, 1752, and to rectify the calendar, eleven days were dropped, so that the 3d of September became the 14th. Under the Old Style, as it is called, January and February were the eleventh and twelfth months. Hence the 16th day of the 11th month 1639 really is identical with January 27, 1640, New Style.

later allusion of Edward Johnson is of interest. "Their meeting-house is a very good prospect to a great part of the Town and beautifully built."\* This harmonizes with the location on the hill-top, and has no point, when applied to the tradition of the other site.

Of the building itself, we know nothing. It was hurriedly built, no doubt, and may have been a structure of logs with a thatched roof, or a cheap frame building. As early as October, 1643, an intimation of insufficient room for worshippers occurs.† "There is liberty granted to such young men and youth as shal [ ] approved of by the Deacons to sett up a gallery at their owne charges, and the gallery to be built or approved for the manner by the Deacons, Goodman Andrews, and Mr. Gardinr."

But, humble as the building may have been, it was the meeting place of great souls. Nathaniel Ward and John Norton were ministers of the highest repute. Nathaniel Rogers also was a preacher of excellent quality. John Winthrop Jr., Thomas Dudley and Simon Bradstreet, became famous Governors. Daniel Denison was renowned as the military leader of the Colony and as a magistrate. Samuel Symonds was magistrate and Deputy Governor. Richard Saltonstall, Doctor Giles Firmin, the Appletons, and many others, were men of grand character. Their wives were refined gentlewomen. Such names as these hallow the lowliest building, and make the hill-top forever venerable.

This primitive meeting-house was soon outworn or outgrown, and on the 4th day of the 11th month, 1646, it was sold to Thomas Firman for fifty shillings, "and he is to remove it by the 29<sup>th</sup> of 7<sup>th</sup> month next, which will be in the year 1647."‡ The extreme cheapness of the price confirms our surmise that the building, which was not more than thirteen years old, was a rude structure. The direction as to removal suggests that the spot it occupied was needed for the new edifice. Work on the new meeting-house seems to have been pushed, and hints of its completion and occupancy are found in the Town Record of "the 11<sup>th</sup> of (11) 1647."

\* Wonder Working Providence, pub. in 1654.

† Town Records, 1643.

‡ Town Records.

"Voted that the Deacons shall have power to agree with a man, whome they shall thinke fitt to keepe the meeting-house clean, and to ring the Bell, and what they shall agree with him shall be paid out of the Town rate."

Finishing touches remained to be made, however, as it was voted in 1653,\* "to make a sheete for the turret window and cover for upper scuttle hole," and two years later, some repairs were in order, as a bill of £10, 14s. 4d. was approved for "mending the windows, new banding, soldering and new glass."† This building was probably of the hip-roof order, with a "turret" for the bell at the apex, resembling generally the "Old Ship Church" of Hingham, with diamond paned glass set in lead sashes. It was surrounded by a fort. The earlier meeting-house was very likely protected in similar fashion, as the Pequot War broke out in 1637 and, for a half century after, the settlers were never free from fear of Indian attacks. Often the soldiers marched away at the call to arms, and when the horrors of King Philip's war burst upon the Colony, Ipswich men under Major Samuel Appleton bore a valiant part. Men brought their arms with them to public worship and sentinels paced their beat without during the time of service. The meeting-house was a place of deposit for ammunition. Four swords of the common stock were kept there in 1647, and in 1681, there was a "magazine in the meeting-house."\* In case of attack, as it was the largest building in the town, and the one best adapted for defence, the people would naturally have hurried thither. Hence the value and need of the fortification which was erected around it.

In 1650, it was voted by the Town, "The wall about the meeting-house shall be made up and kept in repair." The implication of the final clause "kept in repair," is that this work was in the nature of a rebuilding of the wall, that may have fallen into disrepair, and not the original erection. Again, in 1672, a few years before King Philip's War, the Constable was ordered to "pay John Brewer 20s. for charge he is out about building the fort,"† and on August 20, 1696, when the Indians were assailing the Maine colonists, the Town Treasurer was instructed "to

\* Town Records.

Town Records, 1655.



hire laborers at the Town charge to repair the fort about the meeting-house."\*

No record of the style or size of this ancient fort has been preserved, but there was a similar one in Topsfield, built in 1673, five or six feet high and "three foote broad at the botom." On the south side of the meeting-house, it was twelve feet, and on the other three sides, ten feet distant, and at the southeast corner, within the wall a watch-house ten feet square was built, which was called "the old Meeting-House fort" at the beginning of the eighteenth century.† Happily no occasion for defence ever arose, and a few years after the last Indian outbreak the Town voted in 1702, that the "rocks at the old meeting house" should be sold and the proceeds used towards buying a town clock.

As to the new meeting-house, the third on the Green, the vote of Jan. 26, 1699,‡ directed that the foundation should be laid "as near the old meeting-house as the Committee shall appoint," and the Committee was instructed to "levell the place for the floor of ye said new Meeting-House." The old house was turned over to the Committee, but it was stipulated that they should "suffer the Inhabitants to meet in it until the new Meeting House is finished" and "provided they remove the old meeting-house in six months," "provided also they bank up with stones and gravel against the sides of the new meeting-house, the Town allowing stones to do it out of ye Fort."§

The new house was a stately structure, sixty-six feet long, sixty feet wide, and twenty-six feet stud. It had a "turret" or belfry for the bell, and in 1702 provision was made for a town-clock, with a dial. The sexton, Simon Pinder, was instructed in 1716 to ring the bell daily at five o'clock in the morning. The old meeting-house was

\* Town Records.

† History of Boxford, by Sidney Perley.

‡ Felt inclines to believe that the third meeting-house was erected some years before this. In 1667, it was "agreed with Ezekiel Woodward and Freegrace Norton to gett and hew the timbers for the meeting house roof." In 1671 an appropriation was made for ten days' work for raising the frame. These items refer rather to enlargements or repairs of the existing building. It is worth noting that a Committee to repair the meeting house was chosen in 1663, only about fifteen years after it was built. The use of green timber, and the difficulty of keeping the roof tight, often alluded to, may explain the frequency of repair.

§ Town Records, 1699.

sold back to the town by the building committee in 1701, and in 1703 the town voted to sell it to anybody for £20. No purchaser was forthcoming, and a dreary suggestion of the ruinous and melancholy condition into which the venerable building fell, and the wanton appropriation of it by piecemeal, is contained in the vote of March 16, 1703/4. "Voted that the Selectmen do inquire and make search of all p'sns y<sup>t</sup> have disorderly taken away out of ye old Meeting-house and converted ye same to y<sup>r</sup> own use, shall prosecute them at law, unless they will comply and make satisfaction."

The most decisive note as to the location of the new house is afforded by a very curious map, made in the year 1717, of the north side of Main street. It locates "Potter's House," on the corner of Loney's lane, and there is a quaint remark in the margin:

"Had there been but a little more room on this side the meeting-house should have been set down."

"The meeting-house is but little more than 4 rods from Potter's house."

Measuring a radius of seventy-five feet from this corner brings us to the terrace north of the present building, and on this the third meeting house probably was built.

The fourth building was erected in 1749. It was sixty-three feet long, forty-seven feet wide, and was twenty-six feet stud. It was admirably built and was used for a century. Its location is well remembered, on the precise spot occupied by the present edifice, which was erected in 1846-1847, but the tall steeple was at the northern end, and the building stood with its broad side facing down the hill. The pulpit and sounding board were famous works of handicraft, and are preserved in the steeple-room of the present edifice, in a much abridged form.

At the southeast corner of the Green, on the spot now occupied by the chapel of the First Church, the town pound was built, a fenced inclosure into which stray cattle were driven and kept confined. Much annoyance and no small damage were often caused by the straying of cattle, horses or swine into the tilled fields or gardens. Consequently stringent regulations were adopted by the town to prevent the breach of the laws, with reference to pastur-

age. Thus it is recorded under date, 13 January, 1639 :\* "agreed that whosoever shall find mares, horses or oxen in the cow common two hours after sunrising and bring same either to the Pound or to the owner of the same, the said owner shall give to such a p'ty double recompense for his pains. The forfeits of 10s. are to goe half to the Towne, and halfe to him that shall impound such trespassing cattell." Swine were to be impounded by an order of the year 1643, and in the same year, it was voted :

"The Common Pounder or any other party shall have ii d a peece for all piggs, or any other Cattell, that they shall impound, out of any Comon-field or fenced ground, except house lotts and gardens." A discolored and dimly-written old document, preserved in the Court Records in Salem, has a very interesting association with this old pound, and the method of enforcing the laws, which governed its use. It appears that John Leigh had driven five cows belonging to his neighbor, Simon Tompson of Rocky Hill, to the pound. To secure their release, Tompson was obliged to petition the august magistrate, General Denison, who issued the following writ to Theophilus Wilson, the constable, with his autograph in his familiar hand.

To the Constable of Ipswich

You are required to replevin five Cowes of Simon Tompson's now impounded by John Leigh, and to deliver them to the sd Simon, provided he give bond to the value of fifty shillings w<sup>th</sup> sufficient sureties to prosecute his Replevin, at the next Court, holden at Ipswich & so from Court to Court till the Cause be ended & to pay such costs and damage as the sd John Leigh shal by law recover ag<sup>st</sup> him and so make a true return hereof under your hand

Dated 9<sup>th</sup> of August, 1654.

Daniel Denison.

This bears the endorsement, which is scarcely legible from the scrawling hand :

9<sup>th</sup> of August, 1654. I replevined 5 cowes of Simon Tompson and took bond of hym accordingly.

by me

Theophilus Wilson

Constable.

\* Town Records.

Every time the pound gate closed upon a stray animal, this formal proceeding was necessary before it could be recovered by the owner. This custom continued for many years, and "field-drivers," whose theoretical function it is to drive stray cattle to pound, are still elected annually. The spot thus used was sold to Mr. George Heard, on behalf of subscribers for a vestry or chapel for the First Parish in 1831, and the present building was erected upon it.

Allusion has already been made to a small watch-house, ten feet square, built at Topsfield in 1673, within the meeting-house fort. The Ipswich watch-house was built many years before this, and was near the pound, as will appear from subsequent records. As early as 1636, the General Court ordered that every town should provide a sufficient watch-house "before the last of the 5<sup>th</sup> month next"\* (1637). But our town seems to have proceeded very leisurely in the matter. On Dec. 4, 1643, "two loads of wood for the watch-house," perhaps timber for its construction, had been delivered. In 1645 "There was pay'd to Goodman Cartwright, Thomas Burnam, towards the building the watch-house, two and forty shillings by Mr. Bradstreete, and for a dayes work of a team to draw timber by Rich. Kimball for Mr. Bradstreete, 0-8-0."† Still the building was unfinished, for, in September, 1647, the town was "presented" by the Quarter Sessions Court for want of a watch-house,‡ and in response to this summons, the seven men contracted with Philip Fowler, in the February following, to build a chimney at the watch-house and clap-board it.†

This building is a vivid reminder of the perils of the time. A constant watch was maintained by the constables from the beginning to guard against any disorder by night, and in time of danger from Indian assault, special precautions were taken. Every adult male of each family above the age of eighteen, including "sons, servants and sojourners," was liable to this service. From the last of March to the last of September the streets and all exposed local-

\* Mass. Bay Colony Records.

† Town Records.

‡ Papers in Ct. Records.

ities were patrolled from half an hour after sunset to half an hour before sunrise. All who were abroad after ten o'clock were likely to be challenged by the watch, and summoned to explain where they were going and what their business was, and if they failed to satisfy the inquisitive night-guard, they were liable to arrest and detention at the watch-house or "courte of guard" till morning.

When there was special fear of Indians, military officers were ordered to keep watch and ward day and night, and it was prescribed that public alarm should be given by distinctly discharging three muskets, or the continued beat of the drum at night, or firing the beacon, or discharging a piece of ordnance at night. All sentinels were to go immediately to all houses in their neighborhood, crying, Arm! Arm! and all women and children, and old and infirm, were to hurry within the fort, where the ammunition was to be guarded. In 1645, a double military watch armed with pike and musket was ordered and a daily scout at the outskirt of each town.\*

In all these dark and perilous times, the watch-house, with its comfortable fire, was a convenient rendezvous for the watch, and a place of detention for any suspicious characters. Many a timid youth, afraid of his own shadow, went with trembling from its safe shelter to keep his vigil in the dark streets or on the outskirts of the town, and right glad was he to return, when his watch was finished, and report to his superior. It was dull work at best, and we are not surprised that watchmen sometimes napped. John Grant was called to account before the Ipswich Court in 1647 "for sleeping in a barn," and Mark Quilter and Thomas Willson, "for going into a barn to sleep" while on their watch, were reprimanded. In 1692, Hezekiah Hodgkins presumed to bring a pack of cards into the watch-house to while away the night hours, and was sentenced to pay a fine of £5.†

Near the watch-house, another building of frowning aspect was erected in 1652, the county prison, which was ordered by the Court, as the prison in Boston was not sufficient for the colony. The vote of the town was very

\* Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1642, 1645, 1647, 1652, 1667.

† Quarter Sessions Court Records.



comprehensive, and we are indebted to its minuteness of specification for a very valuable description of the "prison-house," as it was called. It was to be twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide and the contract required, "3 floors of joyce thick set and well boarded, with partitions above and below, the sides and ends studs and stud space, and to clapboard the house round, and to shingle it, and to daub it whole wall and all but the gable ends, and to underpin the house, and make dores and stayers, and hang the dores, and sett in locks." It was specified also that it should be built "adjoining to the watch-house, to be equall in height and wydness with the watch-house." Forty pounds sterling were appropriated for the expense of erection. Theophilus Wilson, whose residence was near the present Farley house, was appointed to keep the prison until further notice,\* and in 1657 the Court ordered that he should have "£3 for the year, and for every person committed into the prison 5<sup>s</sup> and all pris. before they be released shall discharge their charges for food and attendance, and such as are not able to provide for themselves, shall be allowed only bread and water."† In 1659, Mr. Wilson "is apoynted to gett locks to secure the prison & what is wanting else to make y<sup>e</sup> doors & prison strong."‡

But locks and bars were not sufficient to make it secure. On the morning of the 30th of March, 1662, the worthy constable and jailer and the community generally were astonished to find that a prisoner had escaped, by jail breaking, "the first offence of this nature committed in the country." The jailer deposed to the Court, that he "put him in prison and lockt the dore fast, and put the hasp on to the staple in the outsyde of the dore, which none within can unhasp, and left no tooles or meanes of light in the prison."§ Another prisoner escaped, and when rearrested, he explained that he was very cold in the jail, and took up some of the floor boards and departed. As there is no mention of a chimney in the contract, confinement in cold weather must have been particularly cheerless.

\* Quarter Sessions Court Records, 27-7-1653.

† Quarter Sessions Court Records, March, 1657.

‡ Quarter Sessions Court Records, 9mo., 1659.

§ Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1662.



Evidently some one came and unhasped the door and helped the prisoner out in the former case. The Court proceeded to enact rigid rules to prevent such offences.

"Forasmuch as several escapes have been made out of prison by the prisoners with the ayd and assistance of some ill affected persons, yt is ordered that noe pson shall presume hereafter to come within the prison yard nor within 20 foote of the prison on the west syde thereof, where there is noe fence, upon any pretence whatsoever, without particular leave from the keeper while any prisoners are in the prison, upon paine & penaltie to be proceeded against as contentions of authority, and abettors of malefactors."\*

The old Court Records reveal many secrets of the olden time. The Court held its sessions probably in John Sparks's inn, on or near the spot now occupied by the Baker house, so called, now owned and occupied by Miss Lucy Slade Lord. Frequent items of payment "to the house" occur, and the Court order in 1680, that the officers of the Court were not to be paid until "the debts due to the ordinaries for the entertainment of the Court be discharged," seems to point to this conclusion. It is certain that a court-house was not built before the following century. Mr. Symon Bradstreet, Mr. Samuel Symonds, Major General Denison and Maj. William Hathorne were usually the judges.

Many disturbers of the peace and offenders against the dignity of the law were arraigned and sentenced, and many a man and woman went from the court room to the gloomy jail. For the ordinary poor debtors, thieves and lawbreakers of the common sort, we feel slight concern, but we are moved to pity for one Henry Spenser, who ran away from his master, took sundry valuables of his, stole a horse and saddle at Andover, and completed his course by breaking prison, at Ipswich, who was sentenced to be severely whipped and branded in the forehead with a letter B and pay a fine of £5.† And we feel great compassion for Samuel Shattuck, Nicolas Phelps, and Joshua Buffum, Quakers, who had been absent a Sunday or two

\* Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1664.

† Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1665.

from public worship in Salem, and had been apprehended by the constable at the Quakers' meeting, who were all sentenced to be fined, "and for persisting still in their course, & opinion as Quakers the sentence of the Court is they shall be committed to the House of Correction, there to be kept untill they give security to renounce their opinion or remove themselves out of the jurisdiction."\* They were led across the Green to the prison, or house of correction as it was sometimes styled, as it served for both purposes, and then as the law required they were whipped, fed on bread and water and compelled to work on hemp and flax and no one was allowed to speak to them.† They languished in prison several weeks at least and then came the edict of the General Court (Oct. 19, 1658):‡ "Itt is ordered that the Quakers in prison at Ipswich be forthwith sent for, Samuel Shattocke, Lawrenc Southwick & Cassandra Southwicke his wife, Nicho Phelps, Joshua Buffum & Josiah Southwicke, enjoined at their peril to depart out of this jurisdic. before the first day of the Ct. of Election next, which, if they neglect or refuse to do, they shall be banished under payn of death." Whittier's muse has made their names immortal in "The King's Missive," "Cassandra Southwick" and other poems.

The whipping post and stocks were the grim accessories of the prison as instruments of punishment. The site of the last whipping post was identified by tradition with a certain hollow in the Green, a few rods from the meeting-house. It was proposed that the spot should be marked by a tree, and when the hole was dug, the stump of the old post was discovered. The elm that was planted by Mr. Aaron Cogswell and his son, Mr. John H. Cogswell, is now well grown. It is the tree nearest the meeting-house on the southeast. The stocks were a wooden frame, in which the feet of evil doers were fixed and held fast. Imprisonment in them involved some discomfort but little pain, probably, and exposed the culprit to public ridicule. This penalty was reserved for minor offences. Thus, Joseph Fowler, a roystering young fellow, who was always

\* Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1658.

† Mass. Bay Colony Records, 1656.

‡ Mass. Bay Colony Records.

in mischief, was bound to good behaviour, and to sit four hours in the stocks, and Benjamin Muzzy for bartering a gun to Indians was sentenced to sit four hours in the stocks, and pay the Indian his beavers again. John Broadstreet, for his misdemeanor in assaulting the Court, was to sit one hour.\* Daniel Black and his wife were both sentenced to the stocks, and were instructed not to miscall each other, while so confined.† The precise location of the stocks is unknown, but it must have been near by. For the whipping, there was an officer appointed annually. Francis Jordan was the first incumbent of that position, of whom we have record, and he was allowed twenty shillings a year.‡ Jeffrey Skelling was whipped in 1650 "for divers lyes." Henry Salter, for running away twice and stealing, was sentenced to be whipped and "weare a lock on his legg, and pay treble damages."§ Women guilty of unchastity felt the lash as well as men, and it was generally inflicted together with fines and imprisonment for the grosser offences.

That old "goal" was the scene of many sad experiences. Murderers were imprisoned there until the day of their doom delivered them. On the Lecture-day before they were hanged, they were taken in their chains to the public service of worship. Judge Sewall mentions in his Diary a Newbury woman, Esther Rogers, who was thus dealt with. On January 16, 1700-1, "Mr. Rogers prai'd for the prisoner of death." The sermon on that occasion, he observes, was the last preached in the old meeting-house. Those under suspicion of witchcraft were guarded there, and Giles Corey, who was pressed to death in Salem because he refused to plead to the charge of witchcraft, made his will within its walls.|| Whittier's poem, "The Changeling," recounts the fate of Goody Cole of Hampton, confined there under sentence of death for being a witch, and of the hurried coming of Goodman Ezra Dalton, with Justice Sewall's warrant for her release.

\* Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1651.

† Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1664.

‡ Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1650.

§ Quarter Sessions Court Records, 1673.

|| Sewall's Diary.

" Then through the night the hoof-beats  
Went sounding like a flail  
And Goody Cole at cock crow  
Came forth from Ipswich jail."

It continued to serve its purpose until 1750 when it was reputed to be in such a ruinous condition, "and utterly insufficient" that the Court ordered it should be used no longer.\* But a longer lease of life was in store for the ancient prison. It was decided subsequently to repair it and make it fit for further use. Col. John Choate offered an order which was adopted by the Court, and prescribed the exact work to be done.

"Ordered that the House in Ipswich Heretofore improved as a Prison be forthwith Repaired by a suitable Trench filled with stones round the outside thereof & on those Stones a teire of Timber of five or six inches thick Raised near the top of the upper lofts of the house at 12 or 14 inches distance from it well surported by dovetail thereto & the space between the House & Timber fill with suitable stone with windows through the same for light and air to each Room."†

It was further ordered "that the Prison Frame adjoining to the house aforesaid (except the inside of the West end) be . . . duly finished as soon as may be with a suitable Cellar under the same." Andrew Burley, Esq., was appointed a committee to secure these repairs and £40 were appropriated. He reported, Sept. 26, 1752, that the two lower rooms had been sufficiently repaired and strengthened and it was ordered that these rooms might again be used as a "common Goal," and that "the garret floor be lined underneath with two inch oak Plank." Again on July 10, 1753, he informed the Court that he had built a fence around the prison, and the keeper's house adjoining. It was ordered then that "the two lower rooms be plastered overhead" and that "the North chamber be finished so as to Accomodate such Prisoners as may have the benefit of being under bond to Remain within the limits of sd Prison." It was specified that "the

\* General Sessions Court Records, July 10, 1750.

† General Sessions Court Records, July 9, 1751.

house adjoining . . . with the yard inclosed by the fence aforesaid be the limitts of said Prison.”\*

Mr. Burley's son, Andrew, informed the Court on Christmas day, 1753, that his father was dead and the repairs were still incomplete. He was instructed to carry the work forward, and in the following July, the final accounts were settled. It is a noteworthy instance in the olden time of the expensiveness of public undertakings. Forty pounds sterling were appropriated originally. The total cost proved to be two hundred and sixty-eight.

Singularly enough, after such prolonged and expensive repairs, the sheriff reported in 1769 that the Goal was very defective and out of repair, and on December 25, 1770, plans for a new building with keeper's house were presented and approved, and a building committee was appointed to proceed forthwith. This plan has been preserved in the Court Files. The committee was instructed to negotiate with the town for a proper site. The town voted that it would provide a suitable place for the new prison on the west end of the county-house, provided that the County would relinquish its right in the land on the east side of the old house, for building a workhouse. Widow Elizabeth Hunt was instructed to remove the house she occupied, and clear the ground where the house stands, and the shoemaker's shop of Joseph Hodgkins was also ordered away.† These buildings were on the town land.

The County and Town agreed to "set the Goal at the west end of the County House and the Committee of the Town of Ipswich have agreed to set off for that purpose at the west end of said County House six square rods of land bounded beginning at Robert Perkins land, so running southwest by the end of said County House three rods, thence northwest two rods, northeast three rods, then southeast two rods to first bounds, Provided the County relinquish their right to the land the old Goal now stands."†

This exchange of land was made, additional land was purchased of Robert Perkins, who owned and lived on the spot now occupied by Mr. John H. Cogswell's residence, and the prison was built at once. On March 31, 1772,

\* General Sessions Court Records.

† Town Records.



the Justices viewed and approved the building, and ordered that "the two lower rooms and the two chambers be henceforth made use of as his Majesty's Goal in this County, and that the upper apartment be for a House of Correction." The plan shows that the prison was a two-story building with gambrel roof, and that the rooms under the roof were used for the House of Correction.

In October of the same year, the County bought of Robert Perkins, to enlarge the yard of the new Goal and County House, "a certain piece of land containing 31 rods which is bounded southwest on land whereon the said new Goal . . . now stands, and land belonging to said Town of Ipswich, six rods, fifteen and a half feet, southeast on land belonging to Nathaniel Hovey, four rods, fourteen feet, northeast on land of widow Sarah Pulcifer six rods two and a half feet, northwest on said Robert Perkins land four rods one foot, with one other small piece thereto contiguous at the westerly corner thereof and containing 232 square feet, extending twenty four feet westerly from the afore mentioned in length, and ten feet in breadth rearward from said first mentioned line continued on westward twenty-four feet as aforesaid."\*

The County found the small attic rooms insufficient for the County House and bought the Dummer Jewett† property on the South side and erected a new building for prison use in 1790 and 1791. Land on Green street was bought and a new jail built of stone, near the present House of Correction, in 1806, and in 1808, the old Goal site, with its yard, was sold to Rev. David Tenney Kimball. The deed gives the bounds as follows:

"beginning at the East corner by land of Daniel Holland southwest on land of heirs of Nath. Kinsman decd. 80 feet to land of Inhabitants of Ipswich, northwest 78 feet 3 in., thence on land belonging to said inhabitants running south west to the training field or Common, thence running north west, 63 ft. 4 in. on said Common, thence running north east on said Common and land of David Pulsifer to the corner of the old goal yard by his land,

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 130, leaf 247.

† The ancient house on the Edward Wildes estate. The prison was on the site of the adjoining house.



thence south east on said Pulsifer's land 24 feet, thence north east 51 feet, on said Pulsifer's land to land of said Daniel Holland, thence running south east 101 feet 6 in. on said Holland's land to bounds first mentioned," the goal reserved to be taken away Jan. 1, 1808.\*

Mr. Kimball enlarged his lot in the following year by purchasing of the town a small piece bounded on two sides by his own land and on the third by the Common and the pound.†

These details enable us to locate the ancient and the more modern prisons with much accuracy. The present dividing line, between the Kimball estate and Mr. John H. Cogswell's, turns at a right angle about sixty-six feet from the front line, and after running twenty feet south-east, resumes its former course and extends fifty-eight feet to the rear corner of the Kimball land. Mrs. J. Q. Peabody remembers that her father, to accommodate Mr. John Howe Boardman, the owner of the Cogswell property, set his fence some four or five feet back from the line specified by his deed. If a line, parallel to the present line, and five feet nearer Mr. Cogswell's residence, be prolonged into the Green, we have the northwest limit of the jail premises of 1770, and a parallel line, two rods to the southeast, indicates the northwest bound of the ancient prison lot, while the lot on the northeast side of the Chapel was undoubtedly part of the old prison yard, which was surrendered to the town by the agreement made in 1771. The watch-house was adjacent to the old prison. The prison of 1770 occupied in part, at least, the site of the Kimball homestead, and the ancient prison of 1652 was very near it. A large flat rock some fifteen feet in front of the Kimball fence covers the well of the prison of 1771, and it may have provided water for the original Goal. With the keeper's house and the enclosing fences, a large portion of the present corner of the Green must have been occupied. We must remember, of course, that the present road in front of the Cogswell and Peabody residences is comparatively modern. There was nothing more than a rutted driveway, which provided an approach to the houses.

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 185, leaf 152.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 186, leaf 71, April 12, 1809.

We have mentioned that the ancient watch-house was set near the pound. That corner of the old Green was utilized for so many purposes that we are bewildered by any attempt at exact location. Thus in 1655, Humphrey Griffin had liberty to set up a "shamballs" or slaughter house, about twenty feet square, by the pound. This grant was followed by another, in 1664, to Major General Denison, "soe much ground by the pound and his own fence as 30 foot long and 20 foot broad to sett up a cow-house," and another of twelve feet "at the west end of his barn to the pound," in 1679.\* To accommodate Thomas Fossey, the goal-keeper, "Four rods near the Prison, by Mr. Wilson's barn, formerly so called and bounded by stakes," were carved out of the old Green for his residence, in 1692, and, in 1703, Samuel Graves, Jr. was granted liberty to remove his hatter's shop, "and to sett it some place about ye pound, where the selectmen shall appoint, and ye sd Graves to remove sd shop off said Ground of ye Towne, whenever the Town shall see cause."

In 1722 John Wainwright Esq. was desired to wait on the Justices of the Quarter Sessions Court and make sale, if possible, of the Fossey house, as a residence for the jailer; and the house, then in possession of Sam. Graves. He conferred with the Court as instructed, and Col. John Appleton, Dan<sup>l</sup> Rogers and Jno. Whipple were desired "to treat with said Fosdike's heirs abt ye same and know the lowest Term it may be had for & whether y Town will give a Grant of y<sup>e</sup> Land where ye Prison is, & such addition of land as may be necessary & y<sup>t</sup> Report thereof may be made to ye next Sessions at Salem."† No report is recorded, but the County evidently came into possession of the land, as it was deeded back to the Town in 1771. It seems likely that the Fossey and Graves houses were on or near the land now owned by the heirs of Rev. D. T. Kimball.

Very early in the eighteenth century, the question of an almshouse, or workhouse, as it was often called, was debated, and on Feb. 3, 1717, the town voted that "an

\* Denison owned the property now owned by the heirs of John Perkins and W. H. Graves.

† General Sessions Ct. Records, March 27, 1722.

Alms-House or convenient House for ye Poor be built, To be a logg house of about 40 foot long, about 16 foot wide, about 6 foot high w<sup>th</sup> a flatt roof as may be suitable." It was voted in 1719, that it should be set "in ye lane towards Pindars," *i. e.* Loney's Lane, but evidently the attraction of the pound was too great to be overcome, as in 1731\* we find mention of the "alms house adjoining to the Pound." But it was not an attractive place of residence for the poor, or there were few poor to be housed, and the spacious log house was available for other uses. So William Stone, who by reason of sickness was no longer able to support himself by fishing, asked leave to use a room there to teach reading and writing to the youth, and this was granted in the year 1722. Shortly before this, the Town voted that a school should not be kept in the Town House, and this offer of the debilitated fisherman may have offered a providential solution of the school-question.

For some reason, the old Town seems to have been inclined to resort to many makeshifts in regard to a proper school building. As early as 1714 it was voted that "the watch-house should be improved during the Summer by some person who will undertake the teaching of young children to read;" and, in the next year, the query was, if there were not some woman, who was ready to make this use of the old watch-house. Again in 1731, the almshouse was resorted to, when Henry Spillar was granted the use of a room at the southerly end for "his teaching and instructing youth in reading, writing & cyphering." In 1733 he was granted £12 for his school-keeping. This almshouse seems to have become too old for service of any sort in 1770, when the location of a new one was debated at the same time the new prison was projected, and some proposed that it should be at the southeast end of the old county house, "provided the Town will be moving the Pound and take down the Alms House which is now rotten, & settle the bounds between the Town land and Capt. Treadwell,"\* but in 1784 the Selectmen were requested to sell it.

Capt. Treadwell was the owner of the Denison prop-

\* Town Records.

erty, which was owned later by Nathaniel Lord, Jr., and then by Mr. John Perkins, whose heirs still own the corner where his late dwelling stands. The Green originally reached far into this lot, as we have noticed, and as late as about 1850, the present line was established. In the olden time, a stone wall enclosed it, and in 1702, when the new meeting house had been built, a spasm of kindly regard for the horses, during the time of service, possessed the hearts of the fathers, and they voted that sheds might be set up on the Green near the old meeting house, but their second thought was better, and Nicholas Wallis was allowed a place by this stone wall for a shed. The original vote permitted a shed to be built "about 20 foot from ye Watch House, southerly toward the old Meeting House." As the watch-house was near the present chapel, any approximation to a southerly direction from it would require the location of the second meeting-house and fort near the present roadway, on the southeast side of the meeting-house.

Our survey cannot be completed without a glimpse at the small grass plot, in front of the Methodist meeting-house. Here the first Town-house was built. The order of the Town, Dec. 28, 1704, specified a building about 32 feet long, about 28 feet wide, about 18 or 19 feet stud, "with a flat roof raised about 5 foot." A school-room was finished in the lower part, and the upper was used for a court-room and for town meetings. It was replaced by a new building, erected at the joint expense of Town and County, in 1793-94, a much more pretentious structure with a high belfry or steeple. It stood with its rear end close to the high ledge, which has been blasted to its present level, but which was originally as high as the eaves of the building itself. Thus, in close proximity to prison, stocks and whipping post, the Courts held their stately sessions from 1704 to 1854, when they ceased their sittings, and the house was sold and removed to the corner near the railroad station. It was utilized by Mr. James Damon for a hall and stores, and was totally destroyed by fire, April 14, 1894. Famous judges sat in the bar; great lawyers, Webster, Choate and Story, made their pleas; momentous cases were decided under its roof.

Near the old Town-house, at its easterly end, by vote of the Town, permission to erect a building, fifty feet long and twenty-five feet wide, was given to a number of subscribers in November, 1774, "for the encouragement of military discipline," and during the cold days of winter the Minute Men were schooled in the manual of arms, in preparation for the war that was then regarded as inevitable, and, by a singular coincidence, the room in the neighboring brick building, occupied by the Post Office, served as a recruiting headquarters during the Civil War.

Thus the Green is full of memories, from the earlier to the later times. Hither the hogs were driven in the morning, and the swine-herd, Abraham War with Goodman Symmes drove them to the town-commons;\* and, at the sound of the cow-herd Haniel Bosworth's horn, blown on the Green soon after sunrise, the cows of the neighborhood were gathered there, that they might be driven in a herd to the public pasture lands outside the town limits.† Great gatherings have assembled on its ledges and grassy slopes. From the ledge nearest the meeting-house, as the tradition is, Whitefield preached to thousands, hushed to solemn stillness. When Lafayette was welcomed, the meeting-house was filled with the throng of citizens who paid him honor. Here the militia gathered for their periodic trainings, and the training days were great days, with the pomp and parade of the military and the tents of fakirs and cheap showmen. Ordination days were grand occasions too, with their festal accompaniment of booths for eating and drinking.

Happily the noblest associations are the most constant. Hither the people have come to worship since the beginnings of the town life, and here, the schoolchildren straying a little from the old watch-house, the ancient almshouse, the town-house and the old gambrel-roofed school building that stood where the present Denison school now stands, have found a pleasant playground for two centuries.

\* Town Records, 1653.

† Town Records, 1661.



## HOUSES AND LANDS NEAR THE MEETING HOUSE GREEN.

---

It was recorded, in 1639, that Theophilus Wilson's house lot was purchased of John Sanders, and that it was bounded on the southeast by the lot of Robert Mosey. We may presume that Sanders and Mosey, or Muzzey, were the original grantees. The Sanders-Wilson property included the tract bounded by the Green, North Main and Summer streets, and, nearly enough for our present purpose, by a line extending from the chapel to Summer street. The Mosey or Muzzey property was bounded by this line, on the northwest, by Summer and County streets. Whether it ever included the remainder of the square bounded by Green street and the Green, is a matter of doubt. But we know that Major General Denison owned the lot bounded by Muzzey, County street, Green street and the Meeting House Green in 1648.\*

Theophilus Wilson, aged about eighty-eight years, as the deed recites, sold his dwelling, orchard and land to John Lovell, July 29, 1689.† John Lovell, shoemaker, sold to his father, Thomas Lovell, a currier by trade, Feb. 8, 1694.‡ The elder Lovell divided the lot, and sold William Donnton, mariner, the northeast portion, Aug. 1, 1695.§ This lot was bounded by Main street, Summer street, then known as Annable's Lane, originally Stony street, and the former Muzzey property, then owned by Samuel Dutch. He exchanged the remainder for another estate, with his son, Alexander, Oct. 16, 1697.|| Alexander Lovell conveyed "my old dwelling house and

\* Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 149.

† Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 299.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 10.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 13, leaf 60.

|| Essex Co. Deeds, book 20, leaf 91.



part of my homestead, which was Mr. Wilson's late of Ipswich" and about forty square rods of land to Samuel Chapman, mariner, Dec., 1715.\*

The deed to Chapman is the first to give measurements, and it informs us that the frontage on the Green was six rods lacking one foot, and that the southeast bound was a line extending from the Green to the Downton land, about two and a half feet from the easterly end of the dwelling. This line coincides with the present dividing line between the Farley and Cogswell properties, and it defines the location of the old Theophilus Wilson house very satisfactorily. Making allowance for gradual encroachment on the Green, the house stood, at least, a rod back from the present front fence, and about two feet from the fence which separates the two estates.

This corner lot was sold by Chapman to Joseph Foster, Nov. 2, 1726,† and by him to Joseph and Jeremiah Perkins, Jan. 26, 1726-27.‡ It continued many years in the Perkins line. James Perkins owned and occupied the southeast half of the house and land in 1795, and sold the same to Joseph Perkins of Newburyport, in February of that year,§ and a James Perkins bequeathed one undivided half of the whole estate to his sister, Susanna Kendall, and the other to his nephew, Isaac Perkins, in 1818.|| Dr. George Chadwick purchased one half from the administrator of Susanna Kendall, and the other from Francis Butler and wife of Farmington, Jan. 5, 1831.¶ Chadwick sold to Robert Farley, April 25, 1839,\*\* who transferred it to Joseph K. Farley, April 29, 1842.†† Mr. Farley sold the old house, which was removed to Pingree's Plain, and built the present mansion, which was occupied by his widow until her death.

Alexander Lovell had built a new dwelling, probably before he sold the old Wilson homestead in 1715. He sold a part of his lot on the southeast side, bounded by the pound on the southwest, to Nathaniel Hovey, Nov. 3,

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 30, leaf 187.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 48, leaf 195.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 49, leaf 206.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 158, leaf 262.

|| Essex Co. Probate Records, book 303, leaf 332.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 260, leaf 161.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 312, leaf 295.

†† Essex Co. Deeds, book 332, leaf 47.

1739,\* and he gave a small lot fronting on the Green, eighteen feet front and forty feet deep, "12 foot from the southeast end of my dwelling house," to his daughter Sarah Pulsipher, and her husband Joseph Pulsipher, Oct. 21, 1746.† He bequeathed one-half of his house and land to Jonathan Wells, his son-in-law, and the other to Joseph Pulsipher.‡ Pulsipher or Pulcifer acquired the other half by purchase Dec. 24, 1747, from William Puleifer and Mary his wife, daughter of Lovell,§ and Jonathan Wells.†

Abraham Tilton sold the southeast half to Robert Perkins March 7, 1761,|| and the deed specified that the line of division began at the middle of the house, ran through the house and the middle of the well. This well is in the rear of Mr. Cogswell's residence. Its location indicates that the house, which Alexander Lovell built, was a little northwest of the present dwelling. Perkins sold land to the County for the new jail of which mention has already been made,¶ now owned by the heirs of Rev. David T. Kimball, Oct. 29, 1772,\*\* and conveyed his title in the remainder of the estate to Stephen Lord, March 6, 1793.†† Lord sold to Thomas Kimball, mariner, April 23, 1795,‡‡ who also purchased from Sarah Safford the small rectangular piece, eighteen feet by forty, which she had received from her father, July 16, 1796.§§ One item of peculiar interest attaches to this deed. It defines the land in question as bounded by the Green on the southwest. The line then extended northeast by the land occupied by the prison, seventeen feet, and so on the same course, twenty three feet to Kimball's land. The conclusion seems natural that the line of the Green at that time touched the present fence between the Cogswell and the Kimball properties, seventeen feet from the northeast corner of the fence. The distance from this corner to the present line of the Green is sixty-one feet seven inches, or forty-four feet farther into the Green. As the line was indefinite, and unmarked by fences or bounds, encroachment was easy, and

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 88, leaf 277. † Essex Co. Deeds, book 106, leaf 90.

‡ Essex Co. Probate Records, book 327, leaves 306-309.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 104, leaf 132. || Essex Co. Deeds, book 109, leaf 116.

¶ Cf. "The Meeting House Green." \*\* Essex County Deeds, book 130, leaf 247.

†† Essex Co. Deeds, book 155, leaf 201. ‡‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 160, leaf 32.

§§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 160, leaf 272.

record remains of a grant, soon to be noted. Thomas Kimball sold to David Pulcifer, Nov. 6, 1798,\* who acquired a small tract in the rear of Elizabeth Holland, July 30, 1812.†

In the meantime, Sarah Safford, widow of Joseph Pulcifer, of Campton, Moses Jewett of New Milford, Israel Eliot Pulcifer of Beverly, and Samuel Little of Beverly, executed a deed of the northwest half of the house with land to Aaron Perkins, Jun., cooper, Nov. 7, 1797,‡ who transferred it to Daniel Holland, March 13, 1802.§ On the night of June 9, 1811, the house took fire and was burned with most of its contents, and a boy, Abraham Burnham, who died at a good old age a few years since, sleeping in the house was forgotten until the last moment. Captain Pulcifer proceeded at once to rebuild and made request that his line might be extended into the Green ten feet. In view of the great loss he had suffered, the town generously granted it,||and the widow Holland was equally favored.

Separate houses were now built by the widow Holland and Capt. Pulcifer. He sold his house and land to John How Boardman, April 4, 1826,¶ and it came by inheritance to his son, Mr. Aaron Cogswell, the excellent school teacher for many years, and his grandson, Mr. John How Cogswell, the present owner. Mrs. Holland in due time became Mrs. Gage, wife of Samuel N. Gage, of Rowley, but survived her second husband. The executor of her estate sold it to Aaron Cogswell, May 24, 1841,\*\* and the house was removed by Mr. John H. Cogswell to the corner of County and Green streets a few years since.

Rev. David Tenney Kimball, who had recently begun his pastorate with the First Church, bought the land owned by the County and occupied as a prison on Jan. 1, 1808, and erected the spacious and comfortable parsonage which still stands. For many years the most liberal hospitality was dispensed. Miss Zilpah Grant and Miss Mary Lyon were much here, when the Female Academy was just

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 163, leaf 223.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 199, leaf 141.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 164, leaf 229.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 171, leaf 50.

|| Town Records, Feb. 4, 1811.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 241, leaf 161.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 326, leaf 165.

beginning its noble work. Famous ministers tarried a little while as they travelled or exchanged with the worthy pastor, Lyman Beecher, Calvin Stowe, Leonard Woods, and many another. Catharine Beecher and Ann Hazeltine Judson, N. P. Willis, Garrison, Rufus Choate, Caleb Cushing and Daniel Webster, tasted the good cheer.

William Donnton, we mentioned, bought the lot on the corner of North Main and Summer streets, in 1695. The deed mentions no building of any sort, only a plain hundred rods out of Mr. Wilson's house-lot. Donnton built a home for himself, and it stood until a few years since, a low-roofed, big-chimneyed dwelling house, picturesque in its simplicity, a venerable landmark, whose disappearance we may well regret. On Nov. 5, 1721, Robert Perkins and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the daughters of William Doughton, deceased, sold their interest in the estate to Joseph Holland, mariner, their "loveing brother-in-law."\* The deed conveyed house, barn and outbuildings with a measurement on Annable's lane, of twelve rods and eight feet, to a stake. Holland was a fisherman, and had a privilege in a certain fishing stage, and flake-room, on the southward side of Jeffry's Neck, next adjoining to the stage of William Wilcomb.†

The executors of Mary Holland, widow of Joseph, sold the property to Dr. Francis Holmes, Jan. 1, 1765.‡ After the death of Dr. Holmes, the estate was divided by order of the Probate Court. The homestead or a two-thirds interest was set off to his son, John. The widow had a right of dower in another house, which had been built where Mr. Sayward's house now stands, also in a house lot, which had been divided from the original lot on Annable's lane. John Holmes sold his interest in the homestead to Joshua Blanchard of Boston, April 11, 1767,§ who sold in turn to Ezekiel Dodge, Aug. 20, 1775.|| Anna Dodge, widow and administrator of Ezekiel, sold the same two-thirds interest to Ezekiel Dodge, painter, July 5, 1789.¶ Ezekiel sold one half his interest to Anna

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 41, leaf 24.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 38, leaf 271, 1721-2.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 106, leaf 195.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 121, leaf 246.

|| Essex Co. Deeds, book 135, leaf 53.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 153, leaf 132.

Dodge, June 13, 1793.\* Anna and Sarah Dodge, daughters of Anna, sold their interest to Ezekiel, Sept. 24, 1810,† Ezekiel sold the full two-thirds and one-fifth of remaining part to Manning Dodge, Charlotte and Mary Dodge, March 21, 1823,‡ The heirs of Manning Dodge sold to Mr. Theodore F. Cogswell in 1888, April 4,§ and the house was torn down at once and the present residence of Mr. George E. Farley was erected on the same site. Mary Holmes, widow of Dr. Holmes, sold her equity in the house she occupied to her son, John, March 11, 1779.¶ He transferred it to Anna Dodge, April 30, 1794.\* Manning Dodge sold it, with land, to John How Boardman, Jan. 8, 1827.¶ He sold it to Manning Dodge again, Aug. 25, 1832, who transferred it to Capt. John Lord 3d, on the same day.\*\* It was purchased later by Dr. Isaac Flichtner, who built the house now occupied by Mr. Sayward, in 1859-60. G. F. Flichtner bought the interest of the other heirs, April, 1880,†† and sold to Mr. Charles A. Sayward in 1881,‡‡ The old house was moved to Washington street, and is owned by the heirs of the late Michael Ready.

When the Holmes estate was divided, mention was made of a house lot that had been staked off at the lower end of the lot on Annable's Lane. This remained in possession of the Holmes heirs, and on June 10, 1803, Sarah Holmes, widow of John, sold it to Benjamin Kimball, Jun.§§ He built a house, and sold land and house, Sept. 5, 1803, to Elisha Gould.¶¶ He sold to Capt. Daniel Lakeman, Oct. 23, 1811.¶¶ Captain Lakeman sold the northwest half of the house with a narrow frontage to James Staniford May 6, 1836.\*\*\* The remainder of the property was secured at a later date. It is owned still by the Staniford heirs.

The deed of sale from the widow Mary Holland to Dr. Holmes gives the land of widow Elizabeth Fuller as the

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 138, leaf 133.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 190, leaf 261.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 230, leaf 203.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 1219, leaf 304.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 137, leaf 214.

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 243, leaf 232.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 261, leaf 266.

†† Essex Co. Deeds, book 1035, leaf 60.

‡‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 1031, leaf 121.

§§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 152, leaf 48.

¶¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 171, leaf 172.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 193, leaf 41.

\*\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 290, leaf 216.



southeast abutter (1755). There is a slight error as to the ownership at that time, as the widow Fuller sold her house and lot on Feb. 21, 1754 to Thomas Treadwell.\* His widow retained some rooms in the house, and part of the land, by her right of dower, when the estate was sold to Isaac Dodge, July 30, 1767.† Col. Joseph Hodgkins sold the chamber and garret of the dwelling and two-thirds of the cellar, "being the whole of the dwelling of Thomas Treadwell, except what was set off and assigned to widow Esther Treadwell," to Samuel Stone, May 26, 1796. Stone bought the balance of the estate, Feb. 25, 1801,‡ from Dr. John Manning. Robert Farley was in possession later and sold to Ezekiel Dodge, Jun., May 14, 1823.§ His daughter married Nehemiah Haskell, whose heirs still own the property.

The Treadwell estate seems to have included the adjoining property now owned by Dr. William H. Russell. Col. Joseph Hodgkins and his wife, Lydia, widow of Elisha Treadwell, deeded one-half the land and house to Stephen Low, and the other half to his wife, Sarah, on March 29, 1825.¶ It was inherited by his son, Winthrop, and by Dr. Russell from him. The Russell property is a part of the ancient Theophilus Wilson estate, but the Daniel Clark house and land was part of the second original division.

Robert Muzzey, we have seen, appears to have been the original grantee of the second block of this square, but Matthew Whipple was in possession when he died, as the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, and the other executors of Whipple's will, sold to Robert Whitman, for £5, a house and an acre of ground, bounded by Wilson and Denison, and public ways, May 2, 1648.¶ Whitman sold it to William Douglass, cooper, 13 April, 1652.\*\* Robert Dutch, fisherman, was in possession in 1660, as a mortgage deed makes evident.†† No mention of a house is made in this deed, and the former cheap dwelling that had been bought with an acre of land for £5 in 1648 had entirely disappeared. In 1676, Dutch conveyed to his son Samuel about a quarter of

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 107, leaf 458.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 151, leaf 19.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 16, leaf 52.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 233, leaf 157.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 238, leaves 22, 23.

¶ Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 140.

\*\* Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 438.

†† Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 46.



an acre, part of his "pasture," bounded by Denison on the south, and the highway on the east,\* and he sold him the balance of the land on Dec. 12, 1683.† This deed speaks of his "homestead" as adjoining, and indicates that Samuel Dutch had built a house on the County street side of the lot. Dutch seems to have met with financial reverses in the year 1718, for in that year he mortgaged his dwelling to Joseph Boles and John Gains,‡ and divided his orchard into building lots, with an uniform frontage on Annable's Lane of three rods. The corner lot where Miss Sarah Caldwell's house now stands was sold to Samuel Harris, Nov. 1st.§ Nathaniel Hovey bought the lot adjoining Lovell's land about midway of the Lane, Nov. 5, 1718|| and Richard Ringe the adjoining lot on the southeast on the same day.¶ Jonathan Puleifer acquired the lot southeast of Ringe on Nov. 17th\*\* and Deborah Lord, spinster, the next, Nov. 18, 1718.§ Dutch died soon after, and his mortgagees sold his mansion-house, warehouse and part of his homestead, twelve rods in length on Dutch's Lane, as it was commonly called, now County street, April 3, 1722 to Anthony Attwood.†† The remaining lot on Annable's Lane was sold to Jonathan Puleifer, Nov. 7, 1724.‡‡

Hovey enlarged his lot by the purchase of eleven square rods, from Alexander Lovell, in the rear of the land sold to William Downton, in 1739.§§ It was owned by Capt. Nathaniel Kinsman, and by his son Capt. John Choate Kinsman. The latter sold the house and land to Warren Nourse, April 7, 1846,||| who sold half of it to Anna Newton, wife of Aldred Newton, April 18, 1846.¶¶ Daniel Clark bought one-half the house from Asahel H. Wildes, April 24, 1850.\*\*\* Mary P., wife of Daniel, acquired the other half, Feb. 30, 1878.††† It is now owned by Mrs. Philip E. Clarke.

The next of the original Dutch lots was sold by Richard

\* Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 193.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 36, leaf 105.

|| Essex Co. Deeds, book 33, leaf 260.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 35, leaf 81.

‡‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 44, leaf 57.

||| Essex Co. Deeds, book 366, leaf 77.

\*\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 471, leaf 256.

† Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 231.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 36, leaf 112.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 49, leaf 259.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 40, leaf 76.

§§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 88, leaf 277.

¶¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 369, leaf 127.

††† Essex Co. Deeds, book 993, leaf 4.

Ringe, heir of Richard, who had bought in 1718, with a house, to John Pinder, Jun., Feb. 5, 1760.\* His widow, Sarah, sold to Wm. Leatherland, Jan. 3, 1799.† By order of Probate Court, Chas. A. Sayward, as guardian of Jacob Leatherland, insane, sold the property, and it was purchased by Daniel Clark, Feb. 21, 1872.‡ It is now owned by his son, Philip E. Clark, whose cabinet shop and undertaker's establishment occupies the site of the old house.

We observed that Jonathan Pulcifer purchased the next lot in 1718, when the Samuel Dutch property was divided into house lots, and another in 1724. He seems to have owned a continuous frontage to the corner now occupied by Miss Sarah P. Caldwell's residence. His heirs apparently sold the house now owned by Theodore H. Howe to Richard Lakeman, May 14, 1796.§ He sold to Daniel Lakeman,§ and Daniel transferred to Jane Gould, wife of Elisha Gould, Oct. 23, 1811.|| The Goulds sold to Elizabeth Fuller, Nov. 23, 1827,¶ and Reuben Daniels sold it to Chas. H. Howe, May 16, 1867.\*\*

Bickford Pulcifer sold Jonathan Lakeman, a house and six square rods of land on Annable's lane, surrounded by his land, Dec. 28, 1769.†† He acquired the next lot which was owned or occupied in 1745 by Solomon Lakeman,‡‡ and in 1793, March 11, he bought of Bickford Pulcifer, the land that fronts on County street, then known as Dutch's lane, and later as Cross street, and extended back of the lots on Annable's lane. His heirs by mutual quitclaims divided his estate. His daughter Margaret, wife of Jedediah Chapman, received the house next to the Howe property,§§ and it is still owned by the Chapman heirs. His daughter Abigail, wife of Daniel Jewett, had possession of the adjoining house and land, since purchased by the heirs of Capt. Sylvanus Caldwell. The land on County street was quitclaimed to Lydia, wife of Isaac B. Shepard of Salem. |||

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 163, leaf 23.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 163, leaf 256.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 855, leaf 157.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 176, leaf 263.

|| Essex Co. Deeds, book 196, leaf 44.

¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 246, leaf 194.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 726, leaf 63.

†† Essex Co. Deeds, book 158, leaf 72.

‡‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 87, leaf 169.

§§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 266, leaf 280, June 23, 1832.

||| Essex Co. Deeds, book 266, leaf 129.

The corner lot of the Dutch-Muzzey grant was bought as was remarked in 1718, by Samuel Harris. He sold it to Joseph Bennett, May 8, 1723.\* Bennett built a residence and occupied it until his death. Samuel Ross, Jun., one of the heirs, sold a third of a third part of the house and land to Joseph Lakeman Ross, Dec. 15, 1789,† and he, with Mary, his wife and Mary Bennett, spinster, conveyed the property to Daniel Holland, Oct. 10, 1796.‡ He sold to Aaron Perkins, April 13, 1802,§ who transferred it to Capt. Sylvanus Caldwell, March 12, 1818.¶ His daughter, Miss Sarah P. Caldwell, still occupies the comfortable old mansion.

Samuel Dutch received from his father, Robert Dutch, about a quarter of an acre, in 1676.¶ He bought the remainder of the lot in 1683, Dec. 12,\*\* and as this deed mentions that the new purchase adjoined his homestead, it seems that he had built a dwelling prior to this date. We mentioned that in 1718 he sold his land in small building lots and mortgaged his house. The mortgagees sold it after Dutch's death to Anthony Attwood.†† Attwood sold to Capt. Stephen Perkins,‡‡ and his executors conveyed it to Henry Morris, Jan. 20, 1733.§§ Morris sold to Richard Lakeman, Nov. 20, 1745 (book 87, leaf 169) and Lakeman to Bickford Pulcifer, March 18, 1761 (book 110, leaf 34). Pulcifer sold a quarter acre lot with the house, etc., to Nathaniel Perley, Feb. 23, 1774 (book 132, leaf 193). Benjamin Dutch bought it of Perley, May 8, 1778 (book 147, leaf 242) and sold to John Dutch, May 27 (book 137, leaf 202). John Dutch conveyed it to Dr. John Manning, July 30, 1783 (book 148, leaf 80) who sold it to Rev. Ebenezer Dutch of Boxford, Feb. 12, 1788 (book 147, leaf 124).

The Rev. Ebenezer sold to his fellow clergyman, Rev. Levi Frisbie, Pastor of the First church, June 11, 1788 (book 147, leaf 242) and in his hands, this property, which had been so long in swift transition, remained in quiet use as a parsonage for many years. He removed or

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 42, leaf 152.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 161, leaf 68.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 217, leaf 41.

\*\* Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 231.

†† Essex Co. Deeds, book 51, leaf 278.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 151, leaf 64.

§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 170, leaf 271.

¶ Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 193.

‡‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 40, leaf 76.

§§ Essex Co. Deeds, book 86, leaf 53.

took down the old house and erected the present dwelling. Mr. Frisbie began to preach as a colleague with Rev. Nathaniel Rogers in 1775, and was installed Feb. 7, 1776. If he began his housekeeping when he purchased the house, the new parsonage was the scene of a great sorrow, as his young wife died on Aug. 21, 1778, after an illness of only six days, in the thirty-first year of her age. He continued in the pastorate thirty years and died Feb. 25, 1806, having received Rev. David Tenney Kimball as a colleague. His widow, Mehitable, daughter of Rev. Moses Hale of Newbury, whom he married in 1780, survived him many years. She died in 1828, and bequeathed her estate to her niece, Hannah and nephew, Joseph Hale.\* Joseph Hale sold it to Charles Bamford, March 2, 1842† and it remains in the possession of his son, Charles W. Bamford. The old house has been enlarged and changed.

The third block in this square was owned by Major Daniel Denison in 1648, as appears from the deed of the Matthew Whipple property to Robert Whitman.‡ But he sold his earlier house near the mill on the two acre tract now occupied by Mr. J. J. Sullivan, Dr. Bailey and others, on Jan. 19, 1641,§ to Humphrey Griffin, and it is very probable that he acquired this lot and built his house near that date.

Denison was a very conspicuous figure in the town and colony. He married Patience, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. He was recognized as a military leader of exceptional ability at once. He was commissioned Captain in 1636-7, and in 1648, he was regarded as indispensable to the safety of the community to such a degree, that a popular subscription was raised by one hundred and fifty-five citizens, "to allow Major Denison the sum of £24 7s. yearly, as long as he shall be their leader, to encourage him in his military helpfulness."§ He was appointed Major General of the Colony, eleven years between 1652 and 1680. In civic affairs, as well, he was very prominent. He was Representative to the General Court for many years, and was Speaker of the House in 1649 and 1652, a Justice of the Quarter Sessions Court, and an As-

\* Probate Records, book 406, leaf 493. Felt's History of Ipswich, p. 240.

† Essex Co. Deeds, book 329, leaf 287. ‡ Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 149.

§ Town Records.

sistant from 1654 to 1682. He was a member of a Committee to revise and correct the Colony laws, and was frequently a Commissioner for the adjudication of delicate public questions.

His house was probably on or near the site of the residence of the late W. H. Graves. It was destroyed by an incendiary fire May 3, 1665, which was suspected to be the act of a woman servant, who was charged with stealing from Denison, and was sentenced to be whipped ten stripes for lying about it. A new house was erected, and here he lived until his death Sept. 20, 1682, at the age of seventy. His will subscribed "manu propria scripsi, Daniel Denison," with the inventory appended, is of especial interest. The inventory lacks that detail which is often found, and fails to give us a satisfying view of the various rooms of his mansion, but it is worth our notice. It was made on the 17th of October, 1682.

## INVENTORY.

	£
Clothes, linnen and woollen	33-15-0
Arms and horse furniture	12- 8-0
6 Beds with furniture	41- 0-0
7 doz <sup>n</sup> of napkins, 6 <sup>£</sup> 8 <sup>s</sup> table cloths 3 <sup>£</sup> Towells 6 <sup>s</sup> etc	10- 5-0
Sheets 46 <sup>£</sup> 7 <sup>s</sup> chayres 3 <sup>£</sup> cushens 1 <sup>£</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup>	50-17-0
carpetts 1 <sup>£</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> pillow beers 3 <sup>£</sup> stooles 16 <sup>s</sup> tables 4 <sup>£</sup> -7 <sup>s</sup>	9- 8-0
Trunkes & chests 5 <sup>£</sup> 6 <sup>s</sup> cuberd cloth 1 <sup>£</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> etc	7-12-0
Dog-cobirons, brasse cobirons, tongs, fire-shovell, back for chimney, trammells, jacke, frying pan, spitts, bellows & other cobirons	10-16-0
Basketts and hatchett 14 <sup>s</sup> , a long candlestick 14 <sup>s</sup> a cup board 8 <sup>s</sup>	1-16-0
boxes and cases with bottles, 1 <sup>£</sup> 13 <sup>s</sup> looking glass with other small things 12 <sup>s</sup>	2- 5-0
box-irons 8 <sup>s</sup> warming pans 18 <sup>s</sup> earthen ware 18 <sup>s</sup>	2- 4-0
yarne 1 <sup>£</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> 204 yds of linnen cloth 30 <sup>£</sup> woollen cloth 2 <sup>£</sup> 14 <sup>s</sup>	33-19-0
Spinning wheels & woole 1 <sup>£</sup> brazen ware 4 <sup>£</sup> iron ware wooden ware books 3 <sup>£</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup>	
The Dwelling house, orchard and out housing	160- 0-0
A farm at Chebacco*	700- 0-0
New England moneyes	392- 0-0
Plate	20- 7-0

\* Now owned by Herman H. Story, at Argilla.



His daughter Elizabeth married Rev. John Rogers, who became President of Harvard College. She inherited the homestead, and sold it to her son, Daniel Rogers, then teacher of the Grammar School, Jan. 18, 1708-9.\* He graduated at Harvard College in 1686. He was Representative in 1716, and became a Justice of the Quarter Sessions and General Sessions Courts. He served the town as Town Clerk and Physician. Returning from Salisbury where he had been holding Court, he lost his way in a blinding snowstorm, Dec. 1, 1723, and strayed out on the marshes, where he perished. His gravestone in the old burying ground recites the sorrowful story in a long and graphic Latin inscription.† His son, Daniel, minister of Littleton, sold the ancestral property April 6, 1759 to Capt. Nathaniel Treadwell,‡ and it is to be noticed that the Denison mansion had disappeared at that time. The deed describes the property as an acre and a half of pasture land. It was inherited by Jacob Treadwell, son of Nathaniel, and his heirs sold it to Nathaniel Lord 3d, familiarly known as "Squire Lord," Aug. 10, 1815.§

The heirs of Nathaniel Lord, Jr. sold it to John Perkins, April 28, 1855,|| and when it came into his possession, it remained of the exact size of the original Denison estate, except a triangular piece, fourteen feet on County street, and ninety feet on his line, which Jacob Treadwell had sold to John Dutch, March 9, 1779.¶ Mr. Perkins built the house now owned by his heirs, and sold a piece abutting on the Bamford property to James M. Wellington, Dec. 25, 1858.\*\* Mr. Wellington moved a mill building, erected by Mr. Hoyt near the dam of the upper mill on South Main street for veneer-sawing, and located it on this site, where it was occupied in part as a residence by Mr. Wellington and in part as a shoe factory.

Mr. William H. Graves purchased the corner and erected his residence.†† A stitching shop, which stood near the dwelling, was removed to a lot near the Wellington build-

\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 21, leaf 102. † Felt's History of Ipswich, page 202.

‡ Essex Co. Deeds, book 177, leaf 132. § Essex Co. Deeds, book 208, leaf 11.

|| Essex Co. Deeds, book 571, leaf 258. ¶ Essex Co. Deeds, book 147, leaf 242.

\*\* Essex Co. Deeds, book 583, leaf 169. †† Essex Co. Deeds, book 636, leaf 222.

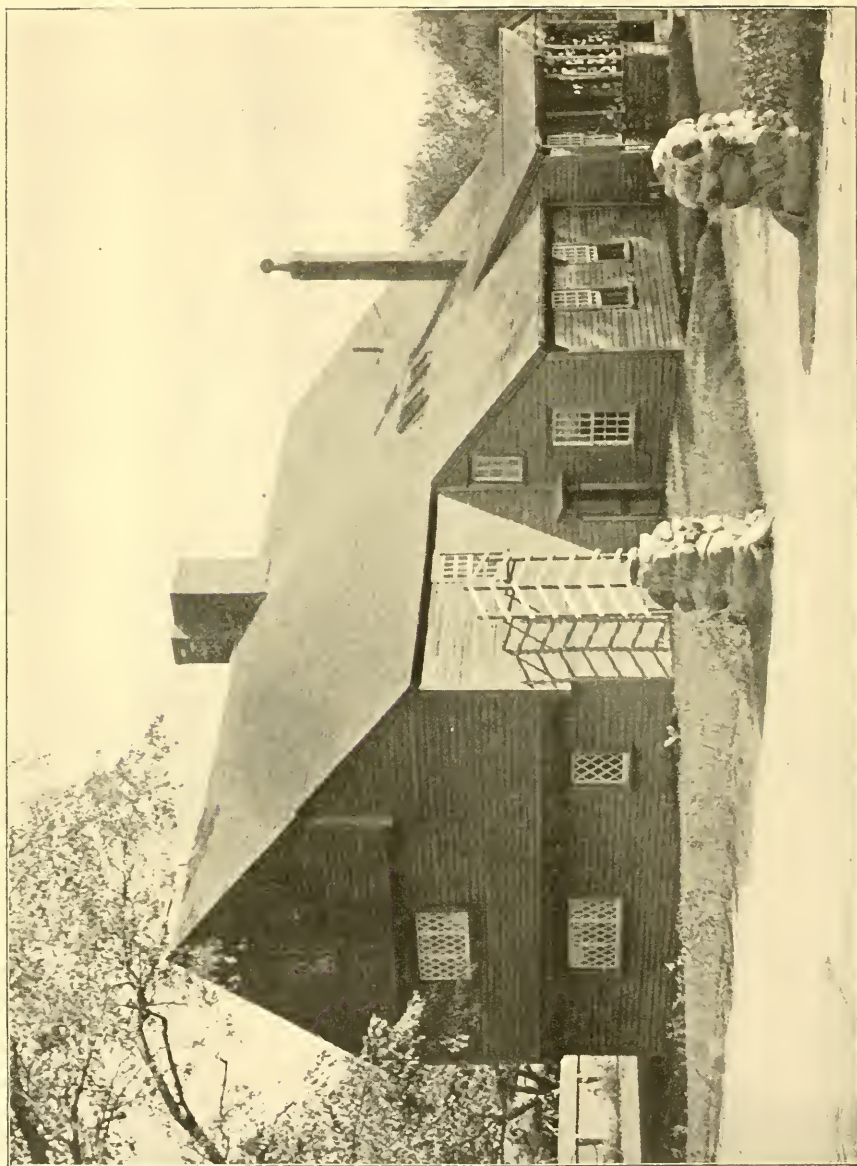


36 HOUSES AND LANDS NEAR THE MEETING HOUSE GREEN.

ing a few years since, and converted into a dwelling now owned and occupied by George A. Schofield.

The school-house was built in 1848, on the site of an ancient gambrel-roofed building, that had been used as a school for many years.





WHIPPLE HOUSE

The Home of the Ipswich Historical Society.

## ANNUAL MEETING.

---

The Annual Meeting of the Society was held on Dec. 2, 1901, at the House of the Society. The following officers were elected for the year ensuing :

*President.*—T. Frank Waters.

*Vice Presidents.*—John B. Brown,  
John Heard.

*Clerk.*—John W. Goodhue.

*Directors.*—Charles A. Sayward,  
John H. Cogswell,  
Edward Kavanagh.

*Corresponding Secretary.*—John H. Cogswell.

*Treasurer.*—T. Frank Waters.

*Librarian.*—John J. Sullivan.

The following Committees were chosen :

### ON HISTORICAL TABLETS.

Charles A. Sayward,  
John H. Cogswell,  
John B. Brown,  
T. Frank Waters.

### SOCIAL COMMITTEE.

Ralph W. Burnham,  
Edward Kavanagh,  
Mrs. J. J. Sullivan,  
Miss S. C. Whipple,  
Miss Lucy S. Lord,  
Mrs. E. F. Brown,  
Mrs. John E. Tenney.

### ON MEMBERSHIP.

John W. Nourse,  
Chester P. Woodbury,  
Ralph W. Burnham,  
Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes,  
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown.

The Reports of the Treasurer, Curator and President were read and ordered to be printed.

## REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

I take pleasure in reporting a year of gratifying prosperity, though not of phenomenal growth. Last year a special exhibit of Textiles was opened in July and continued until September. This was widely advertised and the number of visitors reached the highest figures thus far attained. The state of Miss Gray's health rendered it impossible for her to attempt anything of this nature this summer. It was deemed desirable as well to test the interest of the public in the House and its contents, without any special endeavor to bring it conspicuously into notice. Accordingly the House was opened only during the regular hours in the afternoon, and as Miss Gray felt unequal to the task of receiving visitors, Miss Alice M. Brown was engaged as care-taker and hostess. She performed her duties in excellent fashion, and we are sure that all visitors were received hospitably and entertained very intelligently during the eleven weeks she remained in charge.

The total number of visitors for the year ending Dec. 1st, was 1008, considerably less than last year's record as would be supposed for the reasons just noted. Beside this, the summer season was not favorable. The visitor's book at the Essex Institute, Salem, and the diminished business of the professional guides in that city, indicate a marked falling off in the average number of visitors, and this is explained by the attractions of the Pan-American Fair at Buffalo, which led many to take their vacations in that quarter. But a goodly number found our House, and we may well be satisfied.

The Report of the Curator, with tabulation of visitors, is appended to this report.

The most distinguished visitors of the year were the

senior Senator from Massachusetts, Hon. George F. Hoar and wife, who spent several hours in town by invitation of the Society. They were greatly interested in the House and in the work of the Society, and enjoyed as well a ride about our town and a visit to the home and place of burial of Dr. Manasseh Cutler in Hamilton. Mr. Halliday of Boston, an expert authority in old houses, has repeated his visit and made interesting photographs. His opinion, given very enthusiastically, is that "there is nothing in the country that can touch it." Mrs. Alice Morse Earle, the famous writer on Colonial themes, and her sister, Miss Morse, spent several hours here, and a considerable number of photographs of ancient pieces of furniture were carried away with them.

Four numbers of Miss Esther Singleton's "Furniture of our Forefathers," have been published by Doubleday, Page & Co., of New York. In the third number of this series a full page was given to a photograph of our ancient Kitchen, with its unique furnishings, and another to the ancient mirror with inlaid olive-wood frame, presented by Mrs. Bomer. Drawings of chests, etc., in our possession, also found place, and eulogistic mention was made of the Kitchen as an architectural study. The New York Tribune, in its Illustrated supplement of July 28, 1901, reviewed the Singleton books, and honored us by selecting the picture of the Kitchen for full-size reproduction, the only illustration borrowed from the whole series.

In September, Miss Alice A. Gray, the Curator of the House since it was opened to the public, resigned her office and removed her possessions. This was due chiefly to the impaired state of her health, and the loss of her efficient housekeeper and assistant, Miss Julia Gutberlett. We contemplated this event with dismay, for Miss Gray's collection of antique furniture, pictures and bric-a-brac, had made the parlor a very beautiful room, and her rare taste had been manifest in the arrangement of the whole house. Her wide acquaintance had brought many interesting visitors, and some munificent gifts, the most notable of which was the splendid contribution of \$1800 from Mrs. W. C. Loring, for the purchase of the corner lot, which has added so much to the value and beauty of our grounds. Long



and patient inquiry had failed to reveal a suitable successor available for this important office, but at the very last moment, by rare good fortune, we found that our former fellow townsman, Mr. Ralph W. Burnham, desired the position. Mr. and Mrs. Burnham took possession at once, and brought an unrivalled collection of beautiful ancient mahogany furniture, and a large and costly collection of old china. Entering enthusiastically upon the work, they have re-arranged the upper rooms very tastefully, and with fine effect, and are prepared to receive visitors at any reasonable hour. A reception was given by the Society to Mr. and Mrs. Burnham on Wednesday, November 20th, and other social events are in prospect. By this means we hope to quicken the interest of our members, and draw in many who have not yet joined our Society.

The Society has now about one hundred and eighty active members. A considerable enlargement is very desirable. Popular interest is enhanced by a large body of members scattered over the whole community, who receive and distribute the publications and come with their friends to the House. The enlargement of revenue accruing from this source provides the funds that are needed greatly for extending the work we wish to accomplish on many lines. I suggest that a Committee on Membership be elected, and that it shall be the duty of this Committee to make a special canvass for new members and report the names at intervals to the officers.

Since the last annual meeting, the tenth number of our Historical Publications, entitled "The Hotel Cluny of a New England Village," has been distributed. The demand for our earlier publications has exhausted the editions, and no provision has been made for a reprint of the numbers, no longer in hand. Profiting by this experience, a much larger edition of the last issue was ordered, and the bulk of the expense was borne very generously by Mr. D. F. Appleton.

The question of the early enlargement of the scope of our publications is one that is confronting us with increasing force. The great demand for genealogical material gives large and widely extended value to the vital statistics and other records of the town. The topography of

the ancient town is of great interest. Biographical sketches of the famous men whose names adorn our annals, reprints of ancient publications, and pictures of buildings and localities as they are to-day, all should be made. A quarterly or semi-annual publication of unique value could be issued, and those, whose opinion is authoritative, are sure that it would soon come to self-support.

The financial status of the Society is excellent. Though the receipts, \$649.04, have been smaller than usual, the completion of the House has enabled us to finish the year with a small balance in the treasury. All accounts incident to House and grounds are now settled, and the original mortgage of \$1600 is the only encumbrance on our property. The Society would be helped very materially, if this could be removed, and some friends may eventually find the means. The interest, however, is not a heavy tax upon our resources, and certain building operations, the erection of a log-house, and the construction of a facsimile of an ancient "cage," seem to make more immediate demands upon our funds. The yet larger scheme of acquiring the adjoining land and erecting a fire-proof memorial building for the use of the Society, must be kept constantly in mind. A broad-minded and generous descendant from old Ipswich stock may yet be found, who will count it a privilege to show his regard for the ancestral home by providing the requisite funds.

# REPORT OF CURATOR.

## TABULATION OF VISITORS, WITH COMPARISON OF YEARS 1899-1900-1901.

	1899	1900	1901
Alabama, - - - -	—	2	—
California, - - - -	4	6	2
Colorado, - - - -	3	1	1
Connecticut, - - - -	9	17	3
Dist. of Columbia, - - - -	4	6	13
Florida, - - - -	2	1	1
Georgia, - - - -	1	1	2
Illinois, - - - -	12	38	32
Indiana, - - - -	0	4	2
Iowa, - - - -	1	1	7
Kansas, - - - -	0	3	0
Kentucky, - - - -	0	3	4
Louisiana, - - - -	2	3	11
Maine, - - - -	12	19	13
Maryland, - - - -	6	4	8
Massachusetts, - - - -	918	1200	708
Michigan, - - - -	9	8	4
Minnesota, - - - -	6	16	12
Missouri, - - - -	5	9	6
Montana, - - - -	0	1	0
Nebraska, - - - -	0	1	1
New Hampshire, - - - -	21	16	10
New Jersey, - - - -	14	24	24
New York, - - - -	42	79	70
North Carolina, - - - -	0	1	2
North Dakota, - - - -	0	0	1
Ohio, - - - -	5	13	7
Oregon, - - - -	0	0	1
Pennsylvania, - - - -	38	20	38
Rhode Island, - - - -	4	4	3
South Dakota, - - - -	0	0	1
Tennessee, - - - -	0	2	6

	1899	1900	1901
Texas, - - - - -	2	1	1
Vermont, - - - - -	6	1	3
Virginia, - - - - -	5	2	10
West Virginia, - - - - -	0	1	0
Wisconsin, - - - - -	3	1	1
Washington, - - - - -	0	4	0
	<hr/> 1,134	<hr/> 1,513	<hr/> 1,008

	1899	1900	1901
Canada, - - - - -	0	1	0
China, - - - - -	0	0	1
Cuba, - - - - -	2	0	0
England, - - - - -	5	3	1
Germany, - - - - -	0	1	1
Holland, - - - - -	0	1	0
Hawaii, - - - - -	2	3	1
Ireland, - - - - -	0	1	0
New Brunswick, - - - - -	1	0	1
Nova Scotia, - - - - -	2	1	0
Quebec, - - - - -	0	0	1
Scotland, - - - - -	1	0	0
Spain, - - - - -	1	0	0
Sweden, - - - - -	0	2	0
	<hr/> 14	<hr/> 13	<hr/> 6

	1899	1900	1901
States represented, - - -	24	34	32
Counties represented, - -	7	8	6

You will notice Massachusetts gained 282 in 1900 over 1899, but lost 492 in 1901 due, no doubt, to the Pan American Exposition. Gain in States of 1900 over 1899, 379. Loss in States in 1901 from 1900, 505. Also notice that the gain in States of 1900 is more marked in the inland States rather than the seaboard States, owing perhaps to the travel to the Paris Exposition, Boston being the point of sailing, and the tourists upon their return visiting points of interest here previous to returning West.

Yours,

RALPH WARREN BURNHAM.

# REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 1, 1901.

*T. Frank Waters in account with Ipswich Hist. Society.*

Dr.		
To fees, gifts, etc., . . . . .	\$479 53	
House-fees, sale of pictures, etc., . . . . .	169 51	
Balance from 1900, . . . . .	272 78	\$921 82
		<hr/>
Cr.		
House account.		
Furniture, . . . . .	\$56 66	
Care of grounds, . . . . .	33 90	
Fuel, . . . . .	28 00	
Mrs. Taylor, work, . . . . .	27 00	
Miss Alice M. Brown, care of house, . . . . .	33 00	
Ralph W. Burnham, Curator, . . . . .	25 00	
Water bills, . . . . .	8 95	
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	11 80	224 31
		<hr/>
Interest, . . . . .	70 00	
Insurance, . . . . .	22 00	92 00
		<hr/>
Construction account, . . . . .		335 97
		<hr/>
Total, house account, . . . . .		652 28
Printing account.		
Publications, . . . . .	192 59	
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	6 25	
Envelopes and postage, . . . . .	13 29	
		<hr/>
Miscellaneous, . . . . .	19 49	212 13
Balance in hand, . . . . .	37 92	57 41
		<hr/>
		\$921 82

DONATIONS TO THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR ENDING  
DECEMBER 1, 1901.

---

DANIEL FULLER APPLETON. Cox's "Suffolk, Topographical Ecclesiastical and Natural History," pub. in 1700 (rebound). Monumental Inscriptions in the Parish of St. Matthew, in Ipswich, Eng., 1884. "Indian Battles," 1859. Pamphlet, "Defence of the Legislature of Mass.," 1804. "An Account of the Late Revolution in New England," 1689 (reprint). Catalogue of D. F. Appleton's Collection of Bibles and Prayer Books, 1899. Almanack, 1713, by Daniel Leeds; printed by Will. Bradford, N. Y. Almanack, 1776, by Samuel Stearns; printed by Isaiah Thomas, Worcester. Constitution of the State of Mass. Washington's Farewell Address.

MRS. A. P. BACHELDER. File of old Almanacs. Dash churn.

BANGOR PUBLIC LIBRARY. Annual Report.

J. FRANCIS PATCH LEBARON. Pamphlet, Register of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution of Florida. 1899.

MRS. CAROLINE E. BOMER. Chair owned by her great-grandfather, Col. Daniel Warner, who was the grandson of Elder Philemon Warner, who went from Ipswich to Gloucester in 1710. The chair was probably owned by the Elder. A mirror, with olive-wood inlays, which belonged to the family of Rev. John White, of Gloucester, who married the daughter of Rev. John Wise of Chebacco. An Answer to Rev. John Wise's Essay on Taxation. A warming pan, owned by Col. Warner. Piece of embroidered bed-curtain. Fragment of curtain of a



bed in which Gen. Washington slept in Newburyport.  
Pair of bellows, owned by Dr. Thomas Manning.  
Books, etc.

MRS. WILLIAM G. BROWN. Turned legged table. Chairs.  
CAMBRIDGE (England) Univ. Library Report, 1900.

THOMAS CARROLL, Peabody. "Bands and Band Music  
of Salem."

ANSON L. CLARKE. Sample of powder used in the  
Revolution by Ambrose E. Davis, and cartridge used  
in the Civil War.

BENJ. H. CONANT, Wenham. Photographs of mile-stones,  
with an historical sketch of these stones.

CHAS. W. DARLING, Utica, N. Y. "Account of Import-  
tant Versions and Editions of the Bible."

DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & CO., N. Y. Three volumes. "The  
Furniture of our Forefathers," by Miss Esther Single-  
ton.

OLD ELIOT. Publications, 1901.

ESSEX INSTITUTE, Salem, Mass. Historical Collections,  
quarterly numbers, 1901.

ESTATE OF MRS. MARY FARLEY. A round tea-table. A  
skewer hook. 24 books.

A. P. FOSTER, Waterbury, Vt. Flax.

ESTATE OF HARRIET P. FOWLER, Danvers. "Particulars  
of the death and burial of Chas. W. Giddings."  
Marker of the grave of C. W. Giddings. Funeral  
wreath.

CURTISS C. GARDNER, St. Louis, Mo. "Lion Gardiner  
and Descendants.

DR. E. S. GOODHUE, Wailuku, Maui, Hawaiian Islands.  
"Beneath Hawaiian Palms." "The Anglo-American  
Magazine."

THOMAS D. GOULD. Quadrant used by Capt. Daniel  
Gould.

MISS ALICE A. GRAY. Book, "Abraham Howard of  
Marblehead."

HON. GEORGE F. HOAR, M. C. "Oration at the celebra-  
tion of the Centennial of the Northwest, at Marietta,  
Ohio, April 7, 1888. "Oration on occasion of  
placing a tablet to the memory of Rufus Putnam,  
upon his dwelling-house at Rutland, Sept. 17, 1898."

GEORGE HOVEY. An engraving by G. G. Smith, Salem, Mass. "Massacre of the American Prisoners of War at Dartmouth Prison, April 6, 1815." Tomahawk.

IPSWICH ANNUAL REPORT.

THE KIMBALL FAMILY NEWS. Topeka, Kansas.

MISS SUSAN KIMBALL. Lignum-vitæ pestle. Ancient book.

FREDERICK J. KINGSBURY, Waterbury, Conn. Author of the following pamphlets: "John Winthrop Jr." "The Tendency of Men to live in Cities." "The Reign of Law." "A Sociological Retrospect." "The Development of an Organized Industry." "Relative Value of the three Factors that produce Wealth."

MRS. W. H. KINSMAN. Pair of ancient slippers.

LYNN HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Report 1901.

MANCHESTER HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Historic Quarterly, Mar. 1901.

JAMES F. MANN. Two chairs.

MARBLEHEAD HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Report Abbott Public Library, 1900-01.

NANTUCKET HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. "Proceedings of seventh annual meeting." "Bulletin No. 1. Nantucket Lands and Land-owners."

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC AND GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. Register, 1900, 1901.

MISS S. SOPHIA NOURSE. Pocketbook with name "William Southwick His pocket-book," worked in cross-stitch.

MISS ESTHER PARMENTER, Rowley. A pair of blue satin slippers worn at the wedding of Eunice Harris Jewett of Rowley. A linen baby's-shirt with lace sleeves and edging, made by Eunice Harris Jewett for her son Harris Jewett. A black silk night-cap worn by Mary Harris Savage of Rowley while travelling by stage at night. Kid glove worn by Mrs. Mary Harris Savage about 1830, and black netted glove. Sampler, worked by Sarah B. Judkins of Rowley, in 1825, when nine years old. . . Her miniature, when three years old, is owned by the Society. Sampler, worked by Ann Ilsley when eleven years old. She was born Aug. 22, 1799, daughter of David and Anna Frazier

Isley of Newburyport. Embroidered pocketbook or letter case, owned by David Isley, born Aug. 5, 1767. Colored lithograph: "The Mourning Piece" of Anna, wife of Daniel Isley, died Sept. 11, 1804, aged thirty-two years, daughter of John and Hepzibah Frazier. (The Family Bible with records is owned by the Society.) Knife, used by a member of the Isley family on a whaling cruise.

MRS. MARY PARSONS, Lynnfield. Windsor chair. Foot-stove, foot-stool.

PEABODY INSTITUTE. 49th Annual Report.

REV. A. P. PUTNAM, D.D. Address: "Gen. Israel Putnam and Bunker Hill."

REDWOOD LIBRARY, Newport, R. I. Annual report.

MOSES A. SAFFORD, Kittery, Me. Autograph letter of Sir Wm. Pepperrell, dated Nov. 26, 1718.

CHAS. A. SAYWARD. Seven Old Farmer's Almanacs and a newspaper 1849.

MRS. LOUISA J. SHERBURN. Two pictures.

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR, whose graves are marked by the Mass. Society of the Sons of the Revolution. Donor unknown.

MRS. HANNAH APPLETON THAYER. Fragment of an India shawl, once owned and worn by Madam Hancock, wife of Gov. Hancock, and a skein of India sewing cotton, used by the daughters of Rev. Wm. Greenough, of Newton, early in the nineteenth century.

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Historical Collections, Vol. vi, 1901.

UNIVERSITY OF STATE OF NEW YORK. New York at Gettysburg, 3 vols. Three volumes, "Report of the Adjutant General of the State of New York." "New York in the Spanish American War."

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. Archaeological collections.

MAYNARD WHITTIER. Pocket-book once owned by Dr. Bomer. Oak tree nail and pins, and wrought iron nail from Henry Wilson house.

FREDERIC WILLCOMB. Calendars. Manuscript on death of Rev. Daniel Rogers. Epitaph for his tombstone. Leaflet, Washington coat of arms, and inscription

of Lawrence Washington's tomb. Leaflets, copy of papers composed by Samuel Prince, of Hull and Sandwich, 1685.

WALLACE P. WILLETT, East Orange, N. J. Engraved portrait of Rev. John Murray, pastor of Presbyterian Church, Newburyport, who died March 13, 1793.

JOSEPH WILLCOMB. Pair of bellows.

## NAMES OF MEMBERS.

---

Frederick J. Alley,  
 Mrs. Mary G. Alley,  
 Dr. Charles E. Ames,  
 Daniel Fuller Appleton,  
 Mrs. Susan A. R. Appleton,  
 Francis R. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Frances L. Appleton,  
 James W. Appleton,  
 Randolph M. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Helen Appleton,  
 Dr. G. Guy Bailey,  
 Mrs. Grace F. Bailey,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth H. Baker,  
 Miss Katharine C. Baker,  
 Charles W. Bamford,  
 Miss Mary D. Bates,  
 John A. Blake,  
 John E. Blakemore,  
 Mrs. Caroline E. Bomer,  
 James W. Bond,  
 Warren Boynton,  
 Miss Annie Gertrude Brown,  
 Charles W. Brown,  
 Edward F. Brown,  
 Mrs. Carrie R. Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown,  
 Henry Brown,  
 Miss Isabelle G. Brown,  
 James W. Brown,  
 John B. Brown,  
 Mrs. Lucy T. Brown,  
 Miss Alice G. Burnham,  
 Daniel S. Burnham,  
 Frank T. Burnham,  
 Ralph W. Burnham,  
 Mrs. Nellie Mae Burnham,  
 Fred F. Byron,  
 Rev. Augustine Caldwell,  
 Miss Florence F. Caldwell,  
 Miss Lydia A. Caldwell,  
 Miss Sarah P. Caldwell,  
 Charles A. Campbell,  
 Mrs. Lavinia Campbell,

Edward W. Choate,  
 Philip E. Clark,  
 E. Harry Clegg,  
 Miss Lucy C. Coburn,  
 John H. Cogswell,  
 Theodore F. Cogswell,  
 Miss Harriet D. Condon,  
 Rev. Edward Constant,  
 Miss Roxie C. Cowles,  
 Charles S. Cummings,  
 Arthur C. Damon,  
 Mrs. Carrie Damon,  
 Mrs. Cordelia Damon,  
 Harry K. Damon,  
 Mrs. Abby Danforth,  
 George G. Dexter,  
 Miss C. Bertha Dobson,  
 Joseph D. Dodge,  
 Harry K. Dodge,  
 Mrs. Edith S. Dole,  
 Rev. John M. Donovan,  
 Arthur W. Dow,  
 Mrs. Charles G. Dyer,  
 George Fall,  
 Miss Emeline C. Farley,  
 Miss Lucy R. Farley,  
 Joseph K. Farley,  
 Benjamin Fewkes,  
 John S. Glover,  
 Dr. E. S. Goodhue,  
 Frank T. Goodhue,  
 John W. Goodhue,  
 John J. Gould,  
 James Graffum,  
 Ralph H. Grant,  
 Mrs. Eliza H. Green,  
 Mrs. Lois Hardy,  
 Mrs. Kate L. Haskell,  
 George H. W. Hayes,  
 Mrs. Alice L. Heard,  
 Miss Alice Heard,  
 John Heard,  
 Miss Mary A. Hodgdon,  
 Miss Ruth A. Hovey,

Gerald L. Hoyt,  
Miss Lucy S. Jewett,  
John A. Johnson,  
Miss Ellen M. Jordan,  
Edward Kavanagh,  
Charles M. Kelly,  
Arthur S. Kimball,  
Fred A. Kimball,  
Rev. John C. Kimball,  
Aaron Kinsman,  
Miss Bethiah D. Kinsman,  
Miss Mary E. Kinsman,  
Mrs. Susan K. Kinsman,  
Curtis E. Lakeman,  
Mrs. Frances C. Lakeman,  
G. Frank Langdon,  
Austin L. Lord,  
George A. Lord,  
Miss Lucy Slade Lord,  
Thomas H. Lord,  
Mrs. Lucretia S. Lord,  
Dr. George E. Mac Arthur,  
Mrs. Isabelle G. Mac Arthur,  
Rev. Frank J. Mc Connell,  
Mrs. Mary B. Main,  
James F. Mann,  
John P. Marston,  
Everard H. Martin,  
Mrs. Marietta K. Martin,  
Miss Heloise Meyer,  
Miss Abby L. Newman,  
Mrs. Amanda Nichols,  
William J. Norwood,  
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Norwood,  
John W. Nourse,  
Charles H. Noyes,  
Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes,  
Mrs. Anna Osgood,  
Rev. Robert B. Parker,  
Rev. Reginald Pearce,  
Moritz B. Philipp,  
Augustine H. Plouff,  
Fred. H. Plouff,  
James H. Proctor,  
James E. Richardson,  
Mrs. Lucy C. Roberts,  
Miss Anna W. Ross,  
Fred. G. Ross,  
Mrs. Mary F. Ross,

Joseph Ross,  
Mrs. Joan Ross,  
Joseph F. Ross,  
Mrs. Helene Ross,  
Dr. William H. Russell,  
William S. Russell,  
Daniel Safford,  
Angus Savory,  
Charles A. Sayward,  
Mrs. Henrietta W. Sayward,  
George A. Schofield,  
Dexter M. Smith,  
Edward A. Smith,  
Miss Elizabeth P. Smith,  
Mrs. Harriette A. Smith,  
Henry P. Smith,  
Rev. R. Cotton Smith,  
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Spaulding,  
Dr. Frank H. Stockwell,  
Mrs. Alice L. Story,  
Edward M. Sullivan,  
John J. Sullivan,  
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Sullivan,  
Arthur L. Sweetser,  
John E. Tenney,  
Mrs. Annie T. Tenney,  
Rev. William H. Thayer,  
Samuel H. Thurston,  
Miss Ellen R. Trask,  
Bayard Tuckerman,  
Charles S. Tuckerman,  
Francis H. Wade,  
Miss Martha E. Wade,  
Miss Nellie F. Wade,  
William F. Wade,  
Luther Wait,  
Miss Annie L. Warner,  
Mrs. Caroline L. Warner,  
Henry C. Warner,  
Rev. T. Frank Waters,  
Miss Susan C. Whipple,  
Fred G. Whittier,  
Mrs. Marianna Whittier,  
Miss Eva Adams Willcomb,  
Wallace P. Willett,  
Robert D. Winthrop,  
Chalmers Wood,  
Chester P. Woodbury.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

John Albree, Jr., Swampscott,  
William Sumner Appleton, Boston,  
Lamont G. Burnham, Boston,  
Eben Caldwell, Elizabeth, N. J.,

Luther Caldwell, Lynn,  
Mrs. Edward Cordis, Jamaica Plain,  
Charles W. Darling, Utica, N. Y.,  
Elisha P. Dodge, Newburyport,



Miss Caroline Farley, Cambridge,  
Frank C. Farley, So. Manchester, Conn.,  
Miss Katherine S. Farley, So. Manchester, Conn.,  
Mrs. Eunice W. Felton, Cambridge,  
Jesse Fewkes, Newton,  
Reginald Foster, Boston,  
Augustus P. Gardner, Hamilton,  
Charles L. Goodhue, Springfield,  
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Gray,  
Miss Emily R. Gray, Sauquoit, N. Y.,  
Arthur W. Hale, Winchester,  
Albert Farley Heard, 2d, Boston,  
Otis Kimball, Boston,  
Mrs. Otis Kimball, Boston,  
Miss Sarah S. Kimball, Salem,  
Frederick J. Kingsbury, Waterbury, Conn.,  
Miss Caroline T. Leeds, Boston,  
Miss Katharine P. Loring, Boston,  
Mrs. Susan M. Loring, Boston,

Mrs. Elizabeth R. Lyman, Brookline,  
Josiah H. Mann, Memphis, Tenn.  
Miss Adeline Manning, Boston,  
Henry S. Manning, New York,  
Mrs. Mary W. Manning, New York,  
George L. von Meyer, Rome, Italy,  
Miss Esther Parmenter, Revere,  
Mrs. Mary S. C. Peabody,  
Frederic H. Ringe, Los Angeles, Cal.,  
Richard W. Saltonstall, Boston,  
Denison R. Slade, Center Harbor, N. H.,  
Joseph Spiller, Boston,  
Miss Ellen A. Stone, East Lexington,  
Miss Ann H. Treadwell, Jamaica Plain,  
Harry W. Tyler, Boston,  
Albert Wade, Alton, Ill.,  
Mrs. George W. Wales, Boston,  
George Willcomb, Boston,  
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., Boston.



# ... PUBLICATIONS ...

OF THE

## IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

- I. The Oration by Rev. Washington Choate and the Poem by Rev. Edgar F. Davis, on the 200th Anniversary of the Resistance to the Andros Tax, 1887. Price 25 cents.
- II. The President's Address and other Proceedings at the Dedication of their new room, Feb. 3, 1896 Price 10 cents.
- { III. Unveiling of the Memorial Tablets at the South Common and  
IV. Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 7, 1896. Price 25 cents.
- V. The Early Homes of the Puritans and Some Old Ipswich Houses, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1897. Price 50 cents. (Out of print.)
- VI. Exercises at the Dedication of the Ancient House with a History of the House, and Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1898. Out of print, but the History of the House is reprinted in Number X.
- VII. A Sketch of the Life of John Winthrop the Younger, with portrait and valuable reproductions of ancient documents and autographs, by T. Frank Waters. Price \$2.50. Postage 13 cents.
- VIII. "The Development of our Town Government" and "Common Lands and Commonage," with the Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1899. Price 25 cents.
- IX. A History of the Old Argilla Road in Ipswich, Massachusetts, by T. Frank Waters. Price 25 cents.
- X. "The Hotel Cluny of a New England Village," by Sylvester Baxter, and the History of the Ancient House, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1900. Price 25 cents.
- XI. The Meeting House Green and a Study of Houses and Lands in that vicinity, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 2, 1901. Price, 25 cents.

*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY*

XII.

---

THOMAS DUDLEY

AND

SIMON AND ANN BRADSTREET

A STUDY OF HOUSE-LOTS TO DETERMINE THE LOCATION  
OF THEIR HOMES

AND

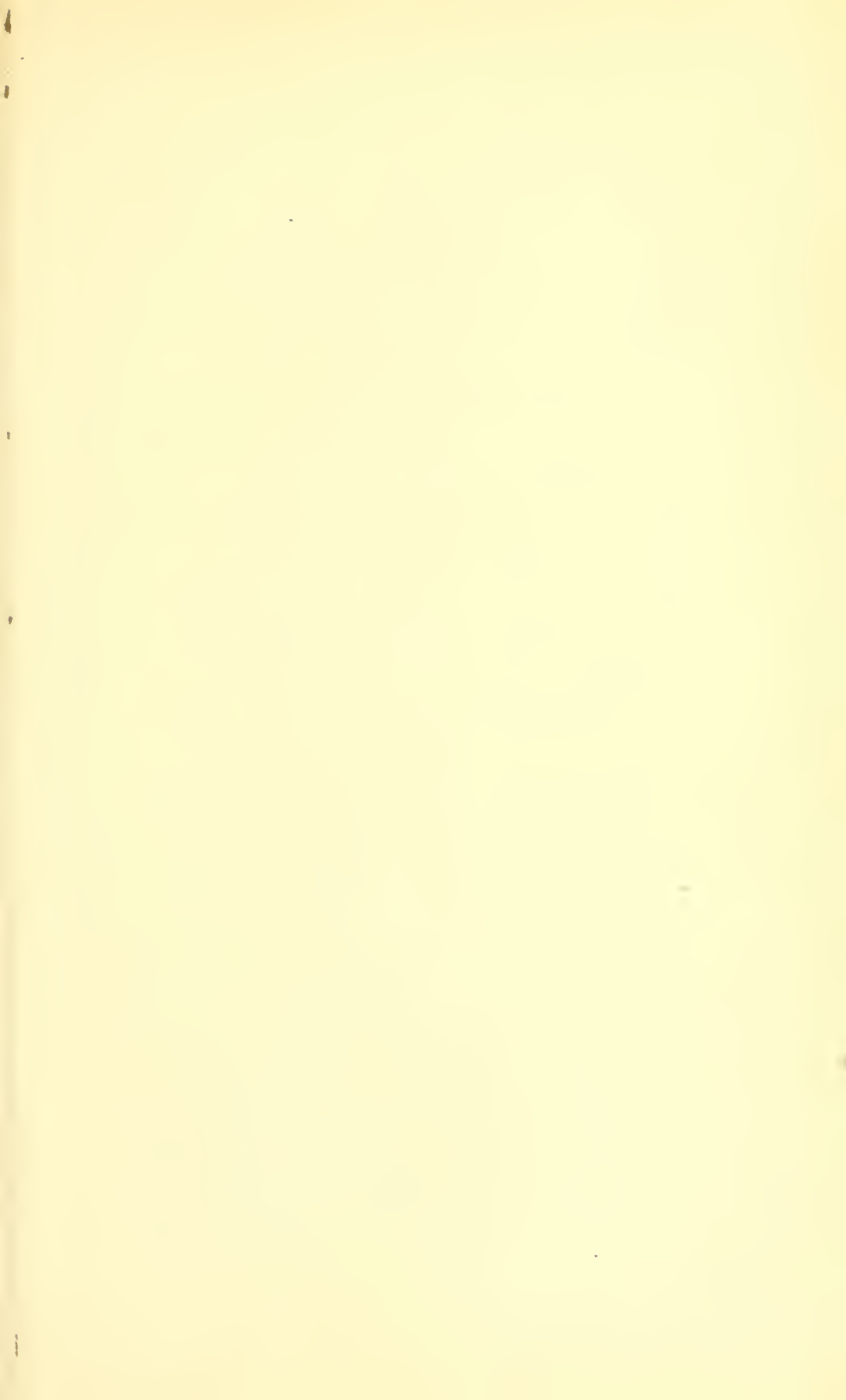
THE EXERCISES AT THE DEDICATION OF  
TABLETS, JULY 31, 1902.

---

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING  
DEC. 1, 1902.

Salem Press:  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.  
1903









*PUBLICATIONS OF THE IPSWICH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY*

XII.

---

THOMAS DUDLEY

AND

SIMON AND ANN BRADSTREET

A STUDY OF HOUSE-LOTS TO DETERMINE THE LOCATION  
OF THEIR HOMES

AND

THE EXERCISES AT THE DEDICATION OF  
TABLETS, JULY 31, 1902.

PROCEEDINGS AT THE ANNUAL MEETING  
DEC. 1, 1902.

Salem Press :  
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.

1903



## DUDLEY AND BRADSTREET.

---

It was a day of note in the annals of Ipswich when Thomas Dudley and his good wife, Dorothy, came to occupy the generous grant of nine acres, which the Town had made in recognition of his making his residence here. He was already in his sixtieth year. In his young manhood he had been a soldier of Queen Elizabeth; relinquishing the service of arms, he became steward of the estate of the Earl of Lincoln, then on the verge of bankruptcy and, in ten years, by rare business tact, freed it entirely from debt. He was profoundly impressed with the new Puritanism and cast in his lot unreservedly with the movement. Under the persecutions of Laud, life in old England became intolerable to the Puritans, and in 1630, Dudley embarked for the New World, accompanied by Simon Bradstreet, who had married his daughter Ann two years before.

Dudley was made Deputy Governor and Winthrop, Governor of the new Colony before the ship sailed, and he held the office of Deputy Governor until 1634, when he was chosen Governor. He retired from that office in May, 1635, and came from Cambridge to take up his abode in Ipswich. Daniel Denison had married his daughter, Patience, and came with him probably, as the Town assigned him land in the same year. Bradstreet delayed his coming, but in a year or two he had established his home. Dudley and Bradstreet were near neighbors, and a rare neighborhood indeed, it soon became. The political prominence of Dudley must have made his house a centre of influence. He became Deputy Governor again in 1637, and retained the office until 1640, when he became Governor. He was elected for a third term in 1645, and was Deputy Governor from 1646 to 1650, when he was

elected for his fourth term, and continued as Deputy until 1653. This astute politician, bold-spoken and irascible in manner, well-furnished with wealth, a lover of books, and possessed of a library of unusual size, was a notable addition to the Ipswich settlement.

But the Bradstreet home was the centre of attraction above all others. Bradstreet himself was a man of singularly winning character, and an official constantly in the service of the Colony. His wife, Ann, while dwelling here, wrote the larger part of the poetry, which was hailed with rapture as the song of "The Tenth Muse." Nathaniel Ward, the famous minister of the Ipswich church, was a devoted friend and an admirer of her verse. John Norton, the scholarly teacher of the Ipswich church until he was summoned to his ministry in Boston, gave unstinted praise. Nathaniel Rogers and his son John, President of Harvard College for a few months before his death, were warm friends. Denison would have resorted naturally to the home of his sister-in-law; Winthrop and Symonds, as well, to the home of their fellow-magistrate. The best and most intelligent life of the Colony illumined that home.

Dudley remained in Ipswich about four years, it is commonly thought, and then removed to Roxbury. Bradstreet tarried longer. The frequent mention of his name in the Town Records makes it possible that he was here until about 1644. He was resident in Andover in 1647.

## A STUDY OF THE ORIGINAL HOUSE LOTS ON HIGH STREET,

WITH A VIEW TO THE EXACT LOCATION OF GOV. THOMAS  
DUDLEY AND SIMON BRADSTREET.

---

1634.

"Att a meeting houlden in November [ ] was consented and agreed unto the length [ ] of Ipswitch should extend westward unto [ ] buryinge place and Eastward unto a Cove of the River unto the plantinge ground of John Pirkeings the Elder."

Thus the Town Record begins, and it defines the limit of the ancient settlement, from the old burying-place on the hill slope to the cove on East street, where the highway borders on the tide-water. The warm southern slope of Town Hill was a favorite location, and the whole length of it between these bounds was allotted to the earliest settlers.

The Town Record further informs us :

"Their was Given and Granted to Thomas Dudley, Esq., in October, 1635, one parcell of ground containing about nine acres, lyeinge betweene Goodman Cross on the West, and a lott intended to Mr. Broadstreet on the East, upon parcell of wch nine acres, Mr. Dudley hath built an house."

Goodman Cross is thus shown to be the western abutter of Dudley, and as subsequent deeds make it certain that only one house lot intervened between the burying place and the Dudley lot, we locate Cross with confidence on the lot adjoining the ancient cemetery on High street. The deed of Richard Hubbard to Symon



Stacy,<sup>1</sup> July 5, 1671, locates Richard Kimball, Sen., here, though no record of his purchase remains. Simon Adams, son-in-law of Kimball, received the estate and sold it, bounded by the burying-place on the northwest, specifying that it was "formerly old father Kimball's" and that there were a house and barn on the lot, to Shoreborne Wilson, June 6, 1698.<sup>2</sup> Adams had sold a part of the land previously to the Town, as the Town Record contains the item, May 5, 1698, "Voted that £15 be allowed to Symon Adams for about half an acre of land to add to ye burying-place as the selectmen shall agree to stake it out."

During Wilson's ownership, the Town enlarged the burying-place again by buying "a quarter and half a quarter of an acre," April 3, 1707. He sold the remainder, which still contained about three acres, with the house he then occupied, to Daniel Rogers, the school-master, "in the Long street, so called," July 18, 1709.<sup>3</sup> Rogers was the son of Rev. John Rogers, and grandson of General  $\frac{2}{3}$  Denison. He attained a conspicuous place as judge, town clerk and physician. His tragic death in a snowstorm on the Salisbury marshes lends pathos to his name.<sup>4</sup> As Mr. Rogers bought the Denison homestead in January, 1708-9, it is doubtful if he occupied the High street property, which he sold, in 1715 (Sept. 15)<sup>5</sup>, to Stephen Perkins, mariner.

The executors of Captain Perkins sold the property, which included about two acres, as the deed specifies, though no record of sale is found, to Edward Eveleth, a prominent citizen, Feb. 13, 1734,<sup>6</sup> who sold it the next year to Nathaniel Caldwell<sup>7</sup> (Dec. 3, 1735). John Caldwell, son of Nathaniel, inherited his real estate.<sup>8</sup> Thomas Cross was the next owner, though the deed of purchase is not recorded. He sold to James Foster, Nov. 10, 1741.<sup>9</sup> This deed gives the north bound, "ex-

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Records Deeds, book 3, leaf 253.

<sup>2</sup> Essex County Deeds, book 12, leaf 89.

<sup>3</sup> Essex County Deeds, book 21, leaf 103.

<sup>4</sup> See Publications Ipswich Historical Society No. XI, page 35.

<sup>5</sup> Essex County Deeds, book 27, leaf 205.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 70, leaf 143.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 70, leaf 243.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 322, leaf 365 (1738).

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 82, leaf 247.

tending one rod from the back side of the house towards the Town Hill, on land lately deeded to the Parrish for a burying-place." This was the third encroachment of the burying-ground, and nothing remained of the goodly original lot but the narrow strip separating the cemetery from the street. Mr. Foster lived in the house until his death, and his heirs, William Caldwell, Nathan Foster and Nathaniel Foster of Salem, sold the estate to Isaac Martin<sup>1</sup> of Gloucester. Martin sold to John Lawson the quarter acre lot with house and well, Nov. 15, 1769,<sup>2</sup> who sold in turn to Samuel Lord, 3d, Gentleman,<sup>3</sup> Oct. 1, 1772.

Small as the lot was, it was yet further divided. Eight years after he bought it, Mr. Lord sold about eight square rods with half the house bounded by the burying-ground on the west, measuring forty-eight feet on the street, to Jonathan and William Galloway, Dec. 25, 1780.<sup>4</sup> The dividing line on the east passed through the house and the middle of the chimney. The Galloway heirs, Martha Coburn, Eliza Williams, Mary Widdecomb and Harriet Galloway, singlewoman, of Washington, D. C., sold their interest in this property to Andrew Russell, cabinet maker, April 20, 1847.<sup>5</sup> He lived on the other side of the street and had his shop for cabinet making on this spot. The old Galloway house is remembered in a ruinous state by the old people on High street.

Andrew Russell sold to Francis and Lisette Ross, July 17, 1867,<sup>6</sup> who transferred it to Timothy B. Ross, the present owner, March 13, 1879.<sup>7</sup> The cabinet shop was remodelled into a house, and is the present residence of Mr. Ross. The remainder of the house, known as the Galloway house, was sold by Samuel Lord, jr., to Polley Choate, seamstress, June 5, 1790.<sup>8</sup> She sold to Nath. Treadwell. The deed is not recorded, but in Treadwell's deed to Elisha Gould,<sup>9</sup> Dec. 28, 1811, reference is made to the deed of "Dolly" Choate given April 25, 1803. Elisha Gould sold to Timothy Ross, jr., Oct. 11, 1814.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 110, leaf 21.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 127, leaf 11.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 122, leaf 209.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 138, leaf 278.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 399, leaf 54.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 744, leaf 254.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 1014, leaf 54.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 168, leaf 25.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 208, leaf 39.

<sup>10</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 207, leaf 51.

When Samuel Lord, 3d, bought, the eastern bound was the Lummus property; but when Samuel Lord, jr., sold to Polley Choate, it was bounded by Robert Stone's land. This was undoubtedly part of the original estate, as in Stone's deed to William Robbins, Nov. 3, 1807,<sup>1</sup> of land and house, it was bounded by the burying ground on the north, Lummus on the east, and three rods and four feet on the street. Captain Robbins sold to Timothy Harris of Rowley, July 8, 1812.<sup>2</sup> Timothy and Daniel Harris of Rowley sold to Daniel Caldwell, April 16, 1828<sup>3</sup> who sold to William W. Rust, jr., blacksmith, on Dec. 13, 1851.<sup>4</sup> Caldwell's deed mentions that the property he sold was that which he bought of Timothy and Daniel Harris, and also a portion, which he bought of John Lord 3d, June 13, 1839. The latter deed was not recorded. The heirs of Rust own and occupy this estate. The house is first mentioned in Stone's deed, 1807.

#### THE GOV. DUDLEY LOT.

The second of the original lots is that which has already been referred to, as identical with that "given and granted to Thomas Dudley Esq. in October, 1635," "one parcell of ground containing about nine acres lyeing between Goodman Cross on the West and a lott intended to Mr. Broadstreet on the East. Upon parcell of wch. nine acres, Mr. Dudley hath built an house," with other lands, "all which premises aforesayd, with the house built thereon and the palinge sett up thereon, the sayd Thos Dudley Esq. hath sold to Mr. Hubbard and his heirs &c."<sup>5</sup> Thos. Dudley is the redoubtable Governor Dudley, who removed his residence from Cambridge at this time, and removed to Roxbury in 1639.<sup>6</sup>

"Mr." Hubbard is undoubtedly Mr. William Hubbard, a prominent character in our early town history, feoffee, Deputy to General Court, and Justice of the Quarterly Court. He removed to Boston about 1662. He died in 1670, leaving three sons, William, the Pastor of the

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 182, leaf 292.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 199, leaf 29.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 252, leaf 65.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 466, leaf 43.

<sup>5</sup> Town Records.

<sup>6</sup> Felt, History of Ipswich, p. 72.

Ipswich church and Historian of the Indian wars, Richard and Nathaniel. Johnson's tribute to him was, "a learned man, being well read in State matters, of a very affable and humble behaviour, who hath expended much of his estate to helpe on this worke. Altho he be slow in speech, yet is hee downright for the businesse."<sup>1</sup> His son, Richard, sold Symon Stacy the dwelling, and nine acres of land, bounded by High street on the southwest, by Richard Kemball's land on the northwest, and Robert Collins on the southeast, July 5, 1671.<sup>2</sup> This house-lot was the largest ever granted by the town, and its size alone would identify it with the Dudley lot.

The administrators of Captain Stacy, William Baker and John Staniford, sold the homestead, bounded west by "Shoarborn" Wilson and east by Sergeant Robert Lord, to Jonathan Lummus, sen., June 18, 1712.<sup>3</sup> Lummus bequeathed his lands to his son Jonathan by his will, approved Aug. 17, 1728.<sup>4</sup> He bequeathed his son Daniel, "a small piece of land out of my homestead adjoining to his homestead, to make him a convenient way to his barn, and so to extend from the northerly end of his homestead, until it come to the cross fence as it now stands," and "the residue of the real estate, save a part of the house reserved for Margaret his daughter, to his son Jonathan." Approved, Sept. 25, 1769.<sup>5</sup> Jonathan, the third successive owner bearing this name, bequeathed the ancestral property, to his nephews, Isaac and Daniel (will approved, June 7, 1791).<sup>6</sup>

Isaac quitclaimed to Daniel his interest in the western half of the estate, with half of the house, April 9, 1799,<sup>7</sup> and a piece of land at the west corner of the homestead, beginning at an elm tree by the road, 3 rods, 13 feet north to the barn, 6 rods 14 feet west to the burying ground. Daniel was the son of Daniel mentioned in the will of the first Jonathan as his son. His father had already sold

<sup>1</sup> Felt, History of Ipswich, p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 253.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 24, leaf 236.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 316, leaves 378-80.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 345, leaves 529-531.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 360, leaf 476.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 217, leaf 19.

him one-half of his house and barn with a half acre of land, April 4, 1770.<sup>1</sup>

The Committee appointed to divide the estate of Daniel Lummus, son of the first Daniel, assigned to the widow, Anna, the eastern half of the Daniel Lummus homestead, bounded by land of Samuel Baker; to his son Daniel, the other half of the homestead, and to his daughter Anna, wife of John Hodgkins, jr., the eastern half of the house now known as the Low house, May 4, 1813;<sup>2</sup> at his mother's death, Daniel received her half of the house, and at his death (about 1843) his sister, Mrs. Anna Hodgkins, inherited it. She bequeathed it to her daughter, Mary, wife of George Willett. She left it to her children, George A. and Mary E. Willett, wife of George Tozer.

George Willett had sold a strip of land on the southeast corner, thirty-four by sixty-four feet, to Sophia A. Tyler, wife of James S. Tyler, June 2, 1873.<sup>3</sup> Mr. Tyler removed the house that stood on the site of Mr. John A. Johnson's present residence, and placed it on this lot. The homestead is owned still by George A. Willett and William H. Tozer. The house is probably the original, built by Daniel Lummus before 1769.

Isaac Lummus bequeathed the western half of the old Jonathan Lummus homestead to his nephews John and Abraham, sons of Wm. Lummus (approved 1849).<sup>4</sup> Abram Lummus, son of Abraham, and other heirs sold to John C. Low, May 12, 1882, and it is described as still containing eight acres more or less.<sup>5</sup> It was sold by him to John B. Brown, and by Mr. Brown to Chester W. Bamford. The house has lately been remodelled. It was built in all probability during the Lummus ownership. The small piece adjoining the Wallis Rust land was sold by Capt. John Hodgkins to his son John, and sold by Caroline E. Hodgkins to Olive R. Ross, Nov. 5, 1869.<sup>6</sup>

I am aware that some transfers of minor importance have been stated in a general way. My purpose is, not

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 126, leaf 16.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 383, leaf 622.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 886, leaf 62.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 415, leaf 16.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 1113, leaf 99.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 451, leaf 204; book 819, leaf 211.



to establish the legal title of present owners, but to show that the original Lummus estate had a frontage on High street from the Wallis Rust property to the Samuel Baker estate, and that this is the identical nine acre grant to Governor Thomas Dudley.

## ROLFE — COLLINGS.

The next grant was in possession of . . . Rofe or Rolfe<sup>1</sup> in 1652 and Robert Collings, in 1654.<sup>2</sup> Abraham Perkins sold to Robert Lord, sen. "my dwelling house, barn etc and three and three quarters acres of land, which I lately purchased of Robert Collins of Haverhill," bounded by Simon Stacy on the west and John Caldwell on the east, April 11, 1682.<sup>3</sup> The will of Robert Lord, sen., probated in 1683, bequeathed "to my youngest son, Nathaniel, my dwelling, barn, land w<sup>th</sup> the close I purchased of Thos. Lull which lieth on the other side of ye street . . . whereas I am out £40 for ye house I bought of Abraham Perkins, my will is that my grandchild, Robert Lord, Tertius, paying of y<sup>t</sup> £40 to me or my heirs, shall have said house, in which sd Robert now dwells."<sup>4</sup>

Robert Lord, blacksmith, left his estate to his son Samuel and his six daughters, by his will approved in 1735.<sup>5</sup> Samuel Lord, sen., blacksmith, left certain lands to his only son Samuel, and mentions that the rest of his real estate was entailed by his father. His will was approved in 1755.<sup>6</sup> In 1765, the estate was finally divided.<sup>7</sup> The widow received her dower, which I do not find recorded. The remaining two-thirds of the dwelling and so much of the land adjoining "to begin at the corner by Daniel Caldwell's land so running northwest by sd road 57 feet to a stake, thence across the middle of the well up the Hill ward 65 feet to a stake, thence on a square 65 feet to a stake, thence on a square 55 feet to Daniel Caldwell's land," and a two acre piece above the widow's

<sup>1</sup> Caldwell Records.

<sup>2</sup> Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 128.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 15, leaf 115.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 304, leaves 16, 18.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 320, leaves 177-178.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 333, leaves 217, 352.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 343, leaf 499.



thirds, was assigned to the daughter Mary Lord. About 136 poles in the homestead, between the part assigned to Mary Lord and the Lummus property, was assigned to Samuel Lord. Martha and Abigail received other portions of the estate.

Samuel Lord, the fourth, and others, legal heirs of Samuel Lord, blacksmith, sold to Samuel Baker, felt-maker, their father's homestead, with 5 rods 4 feet frontage, extending from the Lummus land to the well, Jan. 14, 1775.<sup>1</sup> Samuel Baker left the southeast half to the children of his son John Baker, the other half after his widow's decease to his daughters Elizabeth and Mary.<sup>2</sup>

Mary Lord sold to her brother-in-law, Elijah Boynton, husband of Martha, her share with all the upper part of the dwelling, Dec. 7, 1772.<sup>3</sup> Elijah Boynton sold the same to Dr. John Manning, Aug. 14, 1782.<sup>4</sup> Samuel Lord, 3d, and Mary sold Samuel Lord, 4th, about six rods and half a house, "beginning at the highway opposite the middle of the chimney of the house, on a line through the middle of the chimney," etc., April 23, 1784.<sup>5</sup> Samuel Lord, 4th, conveyed the same to John Manning, Jan. 8, 1787<sup>6</sup> and Dr. Manning thus became sole owner. He sold to Thomas Dodge, jr., Oct. 3, 1796;<sup>7</sup> Dodge, then of Londonderry, to John Cooper of Newburyport, Feb. 13, 1815;<sup>8</sup> Cooper to Elizabeth Jewett, wife of Mark R. Jewett, March 8, 1828;<sup>9</sup> the Jewetts to William Russell, June 5, 1833.<sup>10</sup> Lewis Titcomb and Sarah sold to Martha S. Russell, a small piece on the corner of the lot, where a felt-maker or hatter's shop stood, June 9, 1851.<sup>11</sup>

Martha S. Russell sold to Daniel S. Russell, May 17, 1866.<sup>12</sup> He reconveyed it to Martha S. Russell, Nov. 13,

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 140, leaf 40.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 392, leaf 1.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 131, leaf 118.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 140, leaf 23.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 137, leaf 212.

<sup>6</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 146, leaf 200.

<sup>7</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 161, leaf 69.

<sup>8</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 206, leaf 177.

<sup>9</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 269, leaf 74.

<sup>10</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 307, leaf 256.

<sup>11</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 486, leaf 20.

<sup>12</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 704, leaf 300.

1872,<sup>1</sup> and she sold it on the same date to Carlton Copp.<sup>1</sup> He sold to Mary A. Rutherford, the present owner, Oct. 6, 1894.<sup>2</sup> The house now stands end to the street, but the deed of Samuel Lord, 4th, to Doctor Manning in 1784 specifies a line of division, which shows that the old Samuel Lord house stood with its front to the street. It seems probable therefore that the house now standing was built since that date.

#### BRADSTREET — CALDWELL.

It was specified in the record of Dudley's grant and sale, that his land lay between Goodman Cross's and "a lot intended for Mr. Bradstreet."

The earliest owners of this adjoining lot, however, who are known to us, are a Rofe or Rolfe, who occupied or owned in 1652 and Robert Collins, who was in possession in 1654. Bradstreet may have owned this lot and the adjoining one, or, it may be, he never owned the immediately adjoining lot, but settled on the one next beyond, which came into the possession of the Caldwell family at a very early period.

The one conclusive link of evidence that connects Bradstreet's name with this lot, is the record of Edward Brown's house-lot, of one acre, that it was bounded south east by the lot granted to William Bartholomew and northwest by the house-lot now in possession of Mr. Simon Bradstreet (1639).<sup>3</sup> It may have been granted originally to John Jackson, as his lot was "on the side of the hill next to Edward Brown's at six rod's broad" (1637).

In connection with this record of Edward Brown's house-lot the deed of Richard Betts, published in the Caldwell Records, is of conclusive weight.

"This present wrighting wittnesseth that Richard Betts of Ipswich and Joana his wife, of Ipswich in the County of Essex for and yn consideration of thirty pounds by bill and otherwise in hand payd before the sealeing

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 869, leaf 52.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 1424, leaf 482.

<sup>3</sup> Town Records.

heereof Have Granted Bargayned, & Sould and bye these presents doe fully Grant, Bargayne and Sell vnto Cornelius Waldo of the same Town and County, Marchant, all that his dwelling-house situate and being in Ipswich, aforesayd, with all the yards, fences and lands about it, haueing the house and land of Edward Browne toward the southeast, the house and land late . . . . Rofes (Daniel Rolfe?) toward the norwest, abutting on the street toward the southwest, and on the land of Thomas Lovell, toward the Noreast, etc. etc.,

this 14<sup>th</sup> of September, 1652"

Cornelius Waldo sold to John Caldwell for £26 "the house I bought of Richard Betts the land of Edward Brown southeast, the street southwest, house and land of Robert Collings, northwest." Aug. 31, 1654.<sup>1</sup>

Thus it appears that Bradstreet was bounded southeast by Edward Brown in 1639, and that Betts, Waldo and Caldwell, were bounded by the same in 1652 and 1654, and that the Bradstreet lot is identical with the Caldwell.

It is generally believed that Mr. Bradstreet removed to Andover in 1644. He was certainly resident there in 1647 as the deed of William Symons to Simon Bradstreet of Andover, makes evident.<sup>2</sup>

John Caldwell's will was proved Sept. 28, 1692.<sup>3</sup> It gave his wife Sarah the use and improvement of all the estate during her widowhood, with the privilege of disposing of it or any part of it for her necessity, and if she married again, she should have her third part. After her decease, his son John was to have a double part, *i. e.* two parts out of eight, with the dwelling house if he desired it, paying to his brothers and sisters what belonged to them.

The widow made her will, as follows :

"having for many years past had supply of her son Dillingham Caldwell, for ye supply of her necessities, & dureing her naturall life not knowing how or where to be better supplied and taken care of, he and his wife being att all times ready to supply his necessities." As he had advanced her £100 she deeded him the dwelling, barn, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 128.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 1, leaf 35.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 303, leaves 84-85; Inventory, leaf 154.

"with all the said homestead containing one acre more or less, bounded by Street on one end, the other end by land of Lovels, formerly ye one side bounded by land of Robert Lord, ye other side by land formerly Joseph Brown's except during sd Sarah's natural life, yt the use and Improvement of yt end of ye dwelling house wherein she keeps and lodges" (19 January 1709). John Caldwell quitclaimed to Dillingham. The widow died Jan. 26, 1721-2, aged 87.

Dillingham Caldwell was a weaver by trade, and a man of influence and wealth. He died May 3, 1745, aged 79 years. His will, dated Dec. 21, 1742,<sup>1</sup> left his widow the improvement of the easterly end of the dwelling, and provided for her maintenance very quaintly:

"also I give unto my wife yearly and every year she shall remain my widow, ten bushells of Indian corn, two bushells of Rie, two bushells of Malt, one hundred pounds of pork, eighty pounds of beef, one barrel of cyder, a milch cow that shall be kept for her use, winter and summer, and the calf such cow may bring, and four ewes kept for her use, summer and winter, and ye lambs such ewes may bring, and six pounds of Flax Year, and so many apples as she shall want for her own use, and sufficient firewood for her use, brought to her door, cut and carried into her room, where we now dwell. Also two gallons of oyl."

The estate, real and personal, not otherwise bestowed, was given to his son Daniel. He died childless and the house and land became the property of John, his only brother, and his heirs, Daniel, John and Elizabeth, wife of Capt. John Grow.

John Caldwell, jun., sold to his son Daniel Caldwell, jun., mariner, the northwest end of the house, and an undivided half of the land, Oct. 31, 1797.<sup>2</sup> He was lost, probably on Ipswich bar, in November, 1804, at the age of 34 years, leaving two minor children, Daniel, six years old, and David H., 17 mos., who inherited his estate.<sup>3</sup> Daniel died when about twenty years old, and David H.

<sup>1</sup> Essex County Probate Records, book 326, leaves 290-2.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 164, leaf 233.

<sup>3</sup> Probate Records, book 376, leaf 117; book 373, leaf 421.

inherited his half. David sold or transferred his interest to Daniel Smith, who died insane, but bought it back again, and his widow, Emmeline, sold it to Charlotte M. Jones, wife of William Jones, and daughter of Elizabeth (Caldwell) Grow, the daughter of John, Feb. 4, 1868.<sup>1</sup>

John Caldwell occupied the eastern end of the house until his death, and his unmarried daughters, Lucy and Mary, made it their home until their death. Mary died Jan. 26, 1861, aged 84, and Lucy died in April, 1868, aged 85. Their niece, Eliza, daughter of Elizabeth Caldwell and Capt. John Grow, lived with them and received this part of the house at their death. She married Charles Dodge, and her interest in the house fell to her daughter, Harriet Lord Rogers Dodge.

The age of the venerable mansion is uncertain. It cannot be assumed with any confidence that it is the original Bradstreet home. Unless there is positive reason for believing it to be of such great antiquity, the probabilities of the case point to a lesser age. A significant item in its history is that Richard Betts sold for £30 in 1652, and John Caldwell bought of Waldo for £26 in 1654. His will was proved Sept. 28, 1692, and the inventory of the estate included

House and lands at home and three acres of land	£109-0-0
Oxen, cows, horses, sheep and swine	40-0-0
Implements of husbandry, carts, plows	48-0-0
Bedsteads, bedding linen	19-8-0

The three "acres of land" are identical probably with "foure acres be it more or less, within the Common fields, neare unto Muddy River," which he bought of William Buckley and Sarah, his wife, Aug. 31, 1657 for £7, and which Buckley bought of Thomas Manning.<sup>2</sup> The homestead was valued then at about £100, and for this sum the widow sold it to her son Dillingham. There is nothing to indicate any especial depreciation of the currency in the valuations of stock, tools, etc. in the inventory and the only way to explain the enhancement of value from

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 759, leaf 136.

<sup>2</sup> Caldwell Records, p. 6.



£26 in 1654 to £100 a half century afterward is to assume that John Caldwell replaced the house he bought, the house owned and occupied by the Bradstreets, with a new one of far greater value. But there seems no room for doubt that the Bradstreet home was on or near this spot, and the tablet has been located with confidence.

#### THE EDWARD BROWN LOT.

The Edward Brown lot of one acre, southeast from Bradstreet, has already been mentioned. He had a son John, who resided in Wapping, England, in 1683, when he sold land in the common fields left by his father Edward.<sup>1</sup> The widow Sarah Caldwell's deed to Dillingham gives the eastern bound "land formerly Joseph Brown's." From the Probate Records, we learn that Joseph Brown died before 1694, and that his estate was divided to his sons, John and Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> in 1721.

John Brown, Turner, granted in his will, proved in 1758, to Elizabeth, his wife, "all the household goods she brought to me, and all the linnen shee hath made since I married her to be at her Disposal," to his son John, the improvement of the two lower rooms and the northeast chamber and some real estate, to his daughter Esther Adams, and the children of his daughter Mary Lord, the household goods, and all the residue of real estate to his son Daniel.<sup>3</sup> The house, barn and land were valued at £60.<sup>4</sup>

Daniel Brown, bequeathed the improvement of his property to his widow Hannah, during her life or until her second marriage. He made his nephew, Daniel Smith, his sole heir. The will was approved, Jan. 4, 1796.<sup>5</sup> Daniel Smith's will, proved in 1844, provided for the division of his estate among his sons, Daniel Brown Smith, Thomas and Benjamin, and the Probate Record contains this interesting item: "Daniel Smith was a

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 4, leaf 534.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 313, leaves 559, 560.

<sup>3</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 335, leaf 229.

<sup>4</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 336, leaf 17.

<sup>5</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 364, leaf 232.



Revolutionary pensioner, that he died on the 28<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1844, that he left no widow, and that he left seven children and no more, viz. Daniel B., Thomas, Benjamin, Polly Lord, Elizabeth Treadwell, Sarah Perkins, & Anna Kimball, and that they all of them are living and each of them is of full age.”<sup>1</sup>

Thomas received the homestead, and occupied it until his death at a great age, when he bequeathed it to his nephew Charles Smith, who removed the old buildings and built his present residence in the rear of the site of the homestead. Daniel B. received a part of the house-lot and built a house upon it, which he sold to his son, Nathaniel P. Smith, March 1, 1866.<sup>2</sup> It is now owned and occupied by his widow.

<sup>1</sup> Essex Co. Probate Records, book 412, leaves 315, 316.

<sup>2</sup> Essex Co. Deeds, book 707, leaf 16.

## THE EXERCISES AT THE UNVEILING OF THE TABLETS.

---

On Thursday afternoon, July 31, 1902, at two o'clock, a goodly number of the members of the Historical Society, with invited guests, and the citizens of the town, gathered about the ledge on the southeast side of the Meeting House, in which a bronze tablet had been inserted. The President of the Society introduced Hon. Charles A. Sayward, who spoke as follows :

We stand upon historic ground. No part of the ancient town has so many historical associations connected with it as the place where we are gathered.

Two hundred and sixty-nine years ago, John Winthrop, Jr., and his twelve associates came through the wilderness from Boston and began the settlement of the town. Here they erected their first meeting house, which soon proved to be too small, and a larger and better building was erected. In 1700, this was found to be too small, and a more commodious building was erected. In time this gave way to the fourth meeting house, which stood until 1846, when it was removed and the present building erected.

To this place Governor Winthrop came from Boston on foot in order that he might "exercise by way of prophecy" the people who were without a minister at the time. Here preached Nathaniel Ward, Nathaniel Rogers, John Norton, Thomas Cobbett, William Hubbard, the celebrated historian of the Indian wars; John Rogers, afterward president of Harvard college; John Denison and a long line of able and eloquent ministers. Here the celebrated George Whitefield held great throngs entranced with his fiery eloquence.

But the ministers and hearers were not entirely absorbed in purely religious work. The same men established the town government; they built roads, established schools, cared for the poor, looked after the morals of the community, raised and drilled troops, not only for their own protection, but for the protection of the colony.

In the rear of this meeting house stood a fort; across the street stood the prison, in front of which were the stocks;

and at the corner of the church, where the elm tree now stands, stood the whipping post.

For many years the children gathered in the schoolhouse where the Denison schoolhouse now stands, across the way, and were educated to become worthy and useful citizens.

So you see this spot is fragrant with memories of the past, and it is our duty to keep these memories fresh for coming generations. I may reverently describe it in the language of the Lord when he addressed Moses at Mount Horeb and said unto him "Put off thy shoes from off thy feet for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground."

Therefore the town, under the direction of the Ipswich Historical Society, has secured proper inscriptions, setting forth some of the prominent historical facts concerning this spot, in order that coming generations may not forget the story of the early days of the town and its founders, and we are here today to unveil and dedicate the tablet which records some of these historical facts.

By invitation of the President, Miss Ruth Appleton, daughter of Mr. Francis R. Appleton, and a lineal descendant of Samuel Appleton, one of the earliest settlers, then removed the flag which covered the bronze tablet. The inscription is as follows :

Ipswich was settled in March, 1633. On this hill-top the first meeting-house was built and surrounded with a stone fort. The present edifice is the fifth which has occupied this spot. Nathaniel Ward, Nathaniel Rogers, John Norton, William Hubbard and Thomas Cobbett were the earliest in the long line of eminent ministers.

The whipping-post, stocks and prison, were a few rods distant.

Erected by the town in 1901.

Nearly all present walked or rode to the ancient Caldwell house on High street, in front of which a boulder had been set, bearing a tablet, which marks the site of the Simon Bradstreet dwelling. The flag which covered it was removed by Oliver Wendell Holmes, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, a descendant from the Bradstreets.

The inscription is as follows :

Near this spot was the home of  
Simon Bradstreet  
Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony  
1675-1686 and 1689-1692.  
His wife, Ann, daughter of Gov. Dudley, was  
the first American poetess.  
They lived in Ipswich, 1635-1644.

A little farther along, in front of the old Lummus house, now owned by Mr. Chester W. Bamford, a granite slab had been erected, with a bronze tablet, marking the Dudley location. This was unveiled by Augustine Jones, Esq., Principal of the Friends School, Providence, R. I., and a direct descendant from Governor Dudley.

The inscription is :

On this lot, originally nine acres  
was the house of  
Thomas Dudley,  
Governor of  
Massachusetts-Bay  
1635, 1640, 1645 and 1650.  
He dwelt here  
1635—1639.

Returning to the Meeting-house of the First Parish, the Pastor of the Church, Rev. Edward Constant, offered prayer. Robert S. Rantoul, Esq., of Salem, President of the Essex Institute, was then introduced by the President and spoke as follows :

It would be a pleasure, if we were at liberty to do so without neglect of other topics claiming our attention, to devote the hour to the memory of Simon Bradstreet. The speaker who stands forth in an ancient community like this, proposing to address himself to the historic past, is embarrassed first of all with a plethora of topics. Time limits us to the merest passing thought. Neither one of the three famous preachers we are to commemorate today can be dismissed without a reverential word—one of them a travelled scholar, the first compiler of our Statute Laws, his resulting code well styled, in recognition of what laws ought to be, "The Body of Liberties;" one of them the fast friend of Conant and the early chronicler of our infant years; one of them, in 1662, an ambassador plenipotentiary to the mother country at the most critical epoch of our colonial life. Again, the market-place of the ancient town, perched like the Acropolis upon its highest hill-top, girt round about with the Court House, the whipping-post, the stocks, the witchcraft prison and the meeting-house on either hand,—this spot demands commemoration and a history by itself. And the two Colonial Governors, neighbors in their Ipswich homes, father-in-law and son-in-law, each with his famous spouse, the one the dean of Winthrop's company and deputy-governor before they sailed; the other, outliving all the rest and living to see the longest term of service among the colonial magistrates of his century, and to be recalled by Hutchinson, following

Mather and writing a century later, as "The Nestor of New England,"—what shall we say of these two men, both fitly to be honored in the services of today, except to plead the utter inadequacy of the time to do justice to such a tempting field of thought! Indeed, one feels a sense of privation in being brought into the presence of personalities like these,—in having summoned up their august shades, only to wave them aside with the "hail and farewell" the crowded hour permits. They helped to make New England what it is. They are too human and too great to be simply marshalled in cold review. Each one of them claims his honorable notice and deserves his hour. And when I reflect that I am not the only speaker bidden, nor is mine the only topic to be treated, I am assured of your indulgence if I leave to others the broader field embraced in this unique occasion, while I devote the little time allotted me to the name and memory of Bradstreet.

To this I am impelled by a variety of motives. His career was certainly a very marked one. It was a long, a varied, and an honorable career. Savage, the learned editor and annotator of Winthrop's Journal, ranks him with Saltonstall and the Winthrops; says he was one of the younger magistrates when he was chosen a Commissioner of the United Colonies, and adds: "Perhaps the desert of none of our early rulers except the two Winthrops is equal to that of Governour Simon Bradstreet, whose labors equalled them both in duration;" and again: "It has happened, that the talents of Governour Bradstreet have not been rated so highly as to me they seem to deserve, but the cause, probably, was his moderation in politics and religion. Our author [Winthrop] calls him a very able man. His contemporaries, in 1662, designed to send one of the ablest men in the country, as companion with Norton, to effect the difficult purpose of conciliating the crown; and his success in that mission naturally dissatisfied some of the more eager spirits, whose disgust at the royal favour, thus obtained or promised, pursued Norton to the grave. The arguments about La Tour's business, and his defence of our titles to lands against Andros's pretensions, give honourable evidence of talents."

It may be true that the Nestor Governor has not had entire justice done him, though Mather, in his *Magnalia*, singles him out, as he does William Bradford and John Winthrop, for a special chapter, and though Mather, while at issue with the Governor in the witchcraft troubles, speaks of him with unmixed and rather fulsome praise. Designating him as "Pater Patriæ," he applies to him the Latin epitaph of the famous Roman lawyer, Simon Pistorius, which he translates thus:

"Earth holds his mortal part: his honored name  
Shall put Time's impious hand to open shame,"



adding a Latin couplet of his own which he renders as follows :

“Here lies New England’s father ! Woe the day !  
How mingles mightiest dust with meanest clay !”

And Upham, in his exhaustive treatment of the witchcraft horror, says that Bradstreet was living, at the age of 90, at Salem during the witchcraft prosecutions in 1692, but, old as he was, and perilous as it was, he made known his entire disapproval of them. “It is safe to say,” adds Upham, “that, if he had not been superseded by the arrival of Sir William Phips as Governor under the new charter, they would never have taken place.”

Upham’s treatment of Bradstreet’s part in these transactions demands more space.\* He says :

At a Court of Assistants, on adjournment, held at Boston, on the 20th of May, 1680 : The Grand Jury having presented Elizabeth Morse, wife of William Morse, she was tried and convicted of the crime of witchcraft. The Governor, on the 27th of May, “after the lecture,” in the First Church of Boston, pronounced the sentence of death upon her. On the 1st of June, the Governor and Assistants voted to reprieve her “until the next session of the Court in Boston.” At the said next session, the reprieve was still further continued. This seems to have produced much dissatisfaction, as is shown by the following extract from the records of the House of Deputies :—

“The Deputies, on perusal of the Acts of the Honoured Court of Assistants, relating to the woman condemned for witchcraft, do not understand the reason why the sentence, given against her by said Court, is not executed : and the second reprieve seems to us beyond what the law will allow, and do therefore judge meet to declare ourselves against it, with reference to the concurrence of the honoured magistrates hereto ”

The action of the magistrates, on this reference, is recorded as follows :—

“3d of November, 1680.—Not consented to by magistrates.

EDWARD RAWSON, Secretary.”

The evidence against Mrs. Morse was frivolous to the last degree, without any of the force and effect given to support the prosecutions in Salem, twelve years afterwards, by the astounding confessions of the accused, and the splendid acting of the “afflicted children ;” yet she was tried and condemned in Boston, and sentenced there on “Lecture-day.” The representatives of the people, in the House of Deputies, cried out against her reprieve. She was saved by the courage and wisdom of Governor Bradstreet, subsequently a resident of Salem, where his ashes rest. . . .

Things continued in the condition just described,—Mrs. Morse in jail under sentence of death ; that sentence suspended by reprieves from the Governor from time to time, until the next year, when her husband, in her behalf and in her name, presented an earnest and touching petition “to the honored Governor, Deputy-governor, Magistrates, and Deputies now assembled in Court, May the 18th, 1681,” that her

\* The passage printed in smaller type was omitted in the reading.



case might be concluded, one way or another. After referring to her condemnation, and to her attestation of innocence, she says, "By the mercy of God, and the goodness of the honored Governor, I am reprieved." She begs the Court to "hearken to her cry, a poor prisoner." She places herself at the foot of the tribunal of the General Court: "I now stand humbly praying your justice in hearing my case, and to determine therein as the Lord shall direct. I do not understand law, nor do I know how to lay my case before you as I ought; for want of which I humbly beg of your honors that my request may not be rejected." The House of Deputies, on the 24th of May, voted to give her a new trial. But the magistrates refused to concur in the vote; and so the matter stood, for how long a time there are, I believe, no means of knowing. Finally, however, she was released from prison, and allowed to return to her own house. . . .

The cases of Margaret Jones, Ann Hibbins, and Elizabeth Morse illustrate strikingly and fully the history and condition of the public mind in New England, and the world over, in reference to witchcraft in the seventeenth century. . . . The only real offence proved upon Margaret Jones was that she was a successful practitioner of medicine, using only simple remedies. Ann Hibbins was the victim of the slanderous gossip of a prejudiced neighbor; all our actual knowledge of her being her Will, which proves that she was a person of much more than ordinary dignity of mind. . . . Elizabeth Morse appears to have been one of the best of Christian women. The accusations against them, as a whole, cover nearly the whole ground upon which the subsequent prosecutions in Salem rested. John Winthrop passed sentence upon Margaret Jones, John Endicott upon Ann Hibbins, and Simon Bradstreet upon Elizabeth Morse. The last-named governor performed the office as an unavoidable act of official duty, and prevented the execution of the sentence by the courageous use of his prerogative, in defiance of public clamor and the wrath of the representatives of the whole people of the colony.

Dr. Palfrey, commenting on these events, endorses Upham's view in these words: "He had steadfastly refused to order the execution of a convicted witch some years before the Salem tragedy; he is not known to have done anything to countenance the follies which had been rife in the last three months of his administration; and there is every probability that, had he continued to be Chief Magistrate, the misery and shame which inaugurated his successor's government would have been spared."

Unless these phrases are misleading, here is a character which will reward our study. Two centuries have been spent in efforts to explain away and excuse away the abominations of the witchcraft period,—to show that Boston led the way for Salem to follow, and that other parts of the world, both English speaking and of other tongues, were quite as culpable as we, and that religion and philosophy were both at fault rather than a lack of humanity. But if it is possible that we have in Bradstreet a magistrate who would, if he could, have put a period to the whole miserable business, that is something

much more to the point. If we can fairly claim for Bradstreet that he saw the hideous abomination in its true light, that he saw it at the time as we see it now, and as it was, and did what one man could, at the risk of both personal comfort and official prestige, to arrest the horror, and that he would gladly have done more, then we shall have placed this venerable public servant on a pedestal of his own, and shall have raised him to the unique rank not only of the man who deserves best of his own time, but of one whose insight and firmness and independence of mind put him quite in advance of his day, and entitle him to a good deal more than an equal share in the enduring honors of the Chief Magistracy of Massachusetts.

Simon Bradstreet was born at Horbling, near Boston, in Lincolnshire, in March, 1603. He was the son of a Non-Conformist minister whose name he bore, and who was settled at Horbling, who had been a Fellow of Immanuel College, Cambridge, and who preached at different times both in England and in Holland. His grandfather Bradstreet is described as "a Suffolk gentleman of fine estate." When a lad, Bradstreet had the advantage of good schooling until the age of fourteen, but the death of his father threw him then upon his own resources. Soon after, he became an inmate of the family of the Earl of Lincoln, the best family, in Cotton Mather's judgment, in all the peerage. How deeply enlisted in American colonization was the interest of this family is patent from the fact that one daughter, the Lady Arbella, had married Isaac Johnson of Winthrop's party, that another daughter had married the son of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and that a third was the wife of John Humphrey, chosen first deputy-governor with Winthrop, and yielding the place to Thomas Dudley, because he found himself unable to sail with the Winthrop party. In this noble family Bradstreet spent his next eight years under the tutelage of Thomas Dudley, who was his elder by a generation, and whose daughter he married just before the embarkation for New England. Dudley was then steward of this great baronial estate, which the young Earl of Lincoln had just inherited, but much encumbered through the prodigality of his grandfather. Bradstreet next acted as tutor to a son of the Earl of Warwick, who was just entered at Immanuel College, and, after a year, returned to the service of the Earl of Lincoln, where he succeeded Dudley in the office of steward. This place he filled to the lasting profit of the estate, later sustaining the same office in the service of the aged Countess of Warwick, a family also greatly interested in New England colonization. The Earl of Warwick had, about 1623, one of the earliest patents for Massachusetts Bay, but resigned it to the actual settlers of

the tract a year or two later. And the venerable Countess, his mother, was recognized in letters of acknowledgment from the General Court, in 1634, as a benefactress of this plantation. Hutchinson says that Lincolnshire contributed more valuable colonists than any part of England, save possibly London. While associated with this family Bradstreet married, in 1628, Ann, the daughter of Thomas Dudley, and in 1629, having connected himself with the Winthrop party, in which Dudley had become deputy-Governor before leaving London, and he had been chosen an assistant at Southampton, sailed, early in 1630, for New England. Savage thinks he had studied law, and this is not unlikely, for the responsible position of steward of one of these vast estates might well demand it, a position of more social importance than its designation would at once import. Twenty odd years ago, I passed a summer near Warwick, and the old mediæval stronghold, small as its population was, was then entitled, under the political system of England, to two seats in the House of Commons. Its eleven thousand people were so generally tenants of his Grace, the Earl of Warwick, and its burgesses were so generally dependent on the Earl for patronage and occupation, that the two seats in Parliament were traditionally held to be at that nobleman's disposal. Accordingly, one of his sons filled one of the seats and his steward the other.

Bradstreet landed at Salem with Winthrop in June, 1630. In company with the Governor, he pushed on at once in search of a site for the new capital-town, which was to defeat the designs of Oldham and Gorges on the Charles River Valley, singularly enough reaching Charlestown on the now historic seventeenth of June, and he was present at the first meeting of the Court of Assistants, held at Charlestown, on the twenty third of August, having taken the oath as Assistant, before the Governor and others, March 23, on board the *Arbella*. From this time on, through an unbroken period of sixty-two years, a period without parallel in our history before or since, he was in the continuous service, as a Magistrate, of the people of Massachusetts Bay. By repeated spontaneous popular elections, and also by repeated honorable designations by appointment, this remarkable man was put forward as the one citizen of Massachusetts who, early and late, enjoyed the unqualified respect and trust of all his neighbors. He saw three generations of men for his contemporaries. While it was true that no other magistrate approached him in length and variety of service, it was impossible that in all these years he should not fall under somebody's condemnation, but the criticisms upon him, as in the later cases of Washington and Lincoln, never ventured beyond

charges of slowness and indecision. No voice was raised to question his integrity of purpose, and those who impugned his judgment and were impatient of his caution were never numerous enough or strong enough to compass his displacement. This can only be attributed, in such a case, to the dominancy of strong personal character. Had his administration been colorless and feeble, he might have escaped active antagonisms, but then, to hold his place, he must needs have been backed by a strong sustaining agency from without. At no time could he rely on such support. The source of Bradstreet's strength was the untinted confidence of his fellow colonists.

Soon after the settlement at Charlestown. June 17, 1630, and the resulting settlement at Boston, Sept. 17, 1630, Bradstreet seems to have had a hand, during the following spring, in the planting of Newetowne, which was a year or two later to be called Cambridge and was, in 1638, incorporated as Cambridge, the college being then and there established. But, before 1636, Bradstreet seems to have interested himself in the building up of Ipswich, at a later date, according to Dr. Palfrey, second only to Boston in size and importance among the great towns of the colony. This growth is anticipated in what Wood says of Ipswich, before 1633, in his "New England's Prospect:"

"Agowamme is nine miles to the North from Salem, which is one of the most spacious places for a plantation, being neare the sea, it aboundeth with fish, and flesh of fowles and beasts, great Meads and Marshes and plaine plowing grounds, many good rivers and harbours and no rattle snakes. In a word, it is the best place but one, which is Merrimacke, lying 8 miles beyond it, where is a river 20 leagues navigable, all along the river side is fresh Marshes, in some places 3 miles broad. In this river is Sturgeon, Sammon, and Basse, and divers other kinds of fish. To conclude, the Countrie hath not that which this place cannot yeeld. So that these two places may containe twice as many people as are yet in new England: there being as yet scarce any inhabitants in these two spacious places." That Bradstreet made his residence at Ipswich, from the winter of 1635-6 until 1642, appears from Felt's history of the town. Savage, in his notes to Winthrop's Journal, places him there in 1644. But he seems to have been established at Andover, of which fine old town he is also the acknowledged founder, before the close of that year.

During these years, Vane, Winthrop, Thomas Dudley, Bellingham, and Endecott had shared the chief-magistracy at different periods between them, and it is interesting to note that Bradstreet's father-in-law, Dudley, was a resident of Ipswich while he was Governor of the Colony and while his gifted



daughter, the wife of Bradstreet, was living here as his near neighbor. The Ipswich Appletons were also neighbors, and Palfrey thinks it probable that the revered preacher, Nathaniel Appleton, had sat on Bradstreet's knee. Bellingham, while Governor in 1641, seems also to have resided in Ipswich, at that time the centre of a rare group of remarkable men.

Ann Dudley, the first wife of Governor Bradstreet, was the mother of his family. She died at Andover in September, 1672, and Bradstreet left Andover soon after. He seems to have been fortunate in his mate. She had married at sixteen, and while she reared eight children, two of the four sons graduates of Harvard fitted partly by her care, had time enough and gift enough to write considerable volumes of prose and verse,—the first woman in America to challenge attention to her scholarship and the products of her pen. To her poetic fervor two of her descendants, the poet Dana and the poet Holmes, may owe their fame.

I wish it were possible to give a passing word to this pioneer among the unexplored possibilities of American letters. Tributes of affection for the honored Governor, her husband, are among the finest lines she ever wrote. One of them contains this outburst of womanly pride and ardor, in which no happily-married woman will fail to catch the true ring :

“To my dear and loving Husband :

“ If ever two were one, then surely we ;  
 If ever man were loved by wife, then thee ;  
 If ever wife were happy in a man,  
 Compare with me, ye women, if you can !  
 I prize thy love more than whole Mines of Gold,  
 Or all the riches that the East doth hold.  
 My love is such that Rivers cannot quench,  
 Nor anight but love from thee give recompense.”

From the Bradstreets the great Channing also and Wendell Phillips, the matchless orator, both trace descent.

We need not lack acquaintance with Bradstreet's personal appearance and habits. His portraits hang in the State House, and at the Essex Institute, and there is an especially good one in the City Hall at Salem, where Endecott bears him company, — the first and the last of the Colonial Governors, and both at times residents of Salem. His views of personal expenditure were liberal. He had built a fine mansion at Andover which was burned, with his books and papers, in 1666. His dress and bearing towards the end of his career are thus described in the language of a Jesuit Father, quoted in Winsor's Memorial History of Boston : “ An old man, quiet and grave, dressed in

black silk, but not sumptuously." And Winsor adds his own estimate of the man in these words: "He seemed to concentrate in himself the dignity and wisdom of the first century of Massachusetts."

Bradstreet is accredited with much activity in the building up of Andover, almost a frontier settlement in those early decades, where he remained, faithfully discharging, as often as called on, sundry offices of the town, until 1672. There he owned much land and promoted many enterprises. He built the first mill on the Cochickewick, an Andover tributary of the Merrimack, in 1644. In September, 1638, he had been the chief proprietor in the founding of Salisbury; in 1656 he owned salt-works at Nahant; and in 1674 owned the Rowley iron-works in a section of the town now incorporated as Boxford. He also owned estates in Topsfield, some of them, until recently, descending in the name. He had lands and dwelling-houses at Watertown, Cambridge and Boston. As early as 1639 he had a grant of five hundred acres of land near Governor Endecott's farm, now Danvers.

Time fails us to rehearse in more detail the value of Governor Bradstreet's life-services to this community. But no lover of the great old Commonwealth, proud of her history, can be indifferent to them. The length of his term of office is without a parallel. It began with the beginning of the State. He was chosen at the last meeting of the Court of Assistants in England. It outlasted all those in conspicuous standing who came with Winthrop. Near half a century an Assistant, ten years Chief Magistrate, twenty-four years a Commissioner of the Colonial Confederacy, he was thrown upon times when intense suspicion and jealousy of the home government were the rule, and periods of tranquillity and quiet prosperity were the exception; when border warfare with the Indians and French and Dutch gave way, from time to time, only to internal commotion and revolutionary turmoil. Bradstreet had need, day by day, for the sixty-two years of his official tenure, of a steadiness of purpose, a power of resistance, a wholesome self-assertion, a clear insight and perception, an unflinching judgment, which may well excuse the lack of those more showy qualities his critics grudge him. His epitaph, placed by the Province on the monument in the old Salem graveyard, tells in stately Latin how he poised in an equal balance the Authority of the King and the Liberty of the People. That he did not lack energy at the age of forty-one appears from Winthrop's naming him with Ward and Symonds and Saltonstall of Ipswich, and with Hathorne of Salem, in the dangerous young Essex Cabal of 1644. That he did not lack energy at the age of eighty-seven appears from the success of his expedition for the capture of



Port Royal and the annexation of Nova Scotia, on which he sent a fleet while he was acting as Provisional Governor, with what Bancroft calls his Council of Safety behind him, at a time when every step taken was taken at his peril, and he might pay for it with his head, whether success or failure attended the upheaval. Jacob Leisler, the usurping Governor of New York, was condemned to death and beheaded for his part in a like transaction.

Bradstreet crowned his long career with a most extraordinary triumph. When we consider his extreme age, the risks surrounding the undertaking, and the readiness with which he might have found an excuse, had he sought an excuse, in his sixty years of unbroken and honorable service,—the picture of the brave old man, riding up King Street to wrest the Colony, its Magistracy and its Archives from the faithless hands of Andros, and to commit him to the stronghold of his own providing, is one well calculated to stir the blood of Ipswich men who proudly claim Bradstreet for a former townsman. Let me attempt to outline this historic picture.

William of Orange, later William the Third of England,—the second invader of the name to enter England,—had landed at Torbay, November 5, 1688, in execution of an attempt upon the British crown. News travelled slowly then and, beyond vague rumors by the way of Holland, nothing was known here of this startling fact until it reached us, in the April following, through the West India Islands, then in as close relations as was New England with Great Britain. Attempts like this are far from certain of success,—witness two such made by Napoleon III before he succeeded in climbing to the throne of France,—and there were several periods during this enterprise when it seemed doomed to failure. In fact no measure of success could be predicated of it before February, 1689, and at the time the dispatches which reached Boston announcing the Revolution had left England, the issue of it hung doubtful in the balance. But so thorough was the estrangement of the Colonies from the Mother Country, and so complete the readiness to profit by every possible event, that the slightest spark was enough to fire the magazine of public indignation. The people of Massachusetts Bay did not hesitate to take all chances, and to link their fate irrevocably,—sink or swim,—with the Revolt in England. Andros had been Governor here for three years, since he deposed Bradstreet and the Charter in 1686, and he was known to be unscrupulous and grasping. He was just returning from an unsuccessful movement against the Indians of Maine. He seems to have known no more than the people of Massachusetts knew about the rising storm in England. On April 18, a fortnight after the first tidings of

revolt reached Boston, upon secret preparation, the Town was early abroad. Thursday, weekly lecture-day,—this brought many from the surrounding towns to Boston,—was the day selected on which to try the issue. It was also Council day. In the morning, a patriot party seized the Captain of the “Rose” Frigate who ventured on shore at Long Wharf to report to the Governor, and held him prisoner. Wild rumors of movements of the Royal Regiments stirred the town. At nine, the drums beat an alarm. A signal was displayed on Beacon Hill. Presently, marching up King Street, now State Street, straight for the Town House at its head, came the veteran who had never failed them,—Bradstreet,—the last of the Old Charter Governors,—with Danforth, the last deputy-governor, and the rest, proceeding under military escort to the Council Chamber, where they possessed themselves of the persons of the Royal Officers who had been summoned there, happily including among them the Castle jailer. All these they placed under lock and key. At high noon a proclamation was read to the people from the Eastern balcony looking down the street, declaring the objects and designs of the uprising. Proceedings like these sound more like Paris than like sober Boston. The proclamation detailed grievances,—it singled out and named the oppressors of the people,—it referred with jubilation to the hopeful movement of the Prince of Orange,—it professed loyalty to the British Crown and Parliament,—and it appealed to Heaven and to the common sense of justice in mankind. By two o’clock, twenty companies of militia were under arms in Boston and several more were waiting at Charlestown to cross the ferry. A summons for immediate surrender was presented to Andros, as he was tardily attempting an escape on board the Frigate lying at Long Wharf. Her ports were open, her colors all displayed, her guns trained upon the Town House and her decks cleared for action. The gig sent ashore for Andros was promptly captured by the party bearing the summons. But Andros made good his escape and reached the stronghold he had erected on Fort Hill. Vigorous preparations were then made to storm the palisado-fortress at the end of the Battery March, and to take the Governor in his retreat. Andros demanded a parley and this was refused. He then surrendered and was taken under close guard to the Town House. Nothing remained but to disable the Castle in the harbor and the Frigate at the wharf. It was now four o’clock. The final act in the drama was deferred until the morrow, when all this was promptly effected, bringing the successful issue of the struggle on the since historic 19th day of April, and Bradstreet was able to report to the Revolutionary party in England that it was “effected without bloodshed and without

plunder." It must be remembered that the actors in this high-handed movement had absolutely no authority from anybody. The only warrant they had was derived from the knowledge that the people put confidence in their wisdom and in the integrity of their purposes. For a period of forty days after this, the British officers in Boston claimed to have no trustworthy confirmation of the success of the Prince of Orange, and it was only on the 29th day of the following month that William III was proclaimed King of England at Boston.

In the narrative of this pivotal event I have followed pretty closely the authority of Dr. Palfrey, who is never disposed to over-praise the Nestor Governor at any period of his career. Bancroft paints the picture on the same lines but his colors are more ornate. The records of the British State Paper Office, now in print, are accessible in our larger libraries, and the Boston Public Library has a choice, unique and most interesting and valuable collection of proclamations and broadsides issued during this exciting crisis.

During his second term in the Chief Magistracy, lasting three years and ending in his ninetieth year, Bradstreet filled that honorable place to general acceptance. There may have been more picturesque figures in the life of that day, and there may have been more aggressive forces,—there were many younger and more ambitious aspirants in the political life of the Colony. But it is fair to say that, at each recurring period of popular election, no other man was seriously thought of for that trying post while the Nestor Governor could be retained. He was not inactive. Nova Scotia was conquered and annexed, and Canada was attacked, and his policy seems to have been to be able, if possible, to offer to the home government a confederacy stretching from the St. Lawrence to the Hudson, in consideration of the broader Charter rights to which the Province, now loyal to the new but not too friendly dynasty, believed herself entitled. New England grew in her general resources if not in her financial capacity, she grew in her population, she broadened in her political philosophy, and in her demands on the reigning dynasty in England. At last, in 1692, Bradstreet was able, as he had long been ready, to surrender his high office to a new and younger governor, under a new and in some respects a better Charter, and to retire from a position of stress and peril to the five years of rest which he had earned so well, and which he passed at Salem, having married there, in 1676, a niece of Governor Winthrop. On his death, March 27, 1697, says Palfrey, he was the last survivor of those founders who had been chosen to the Magistracy before they came from England. "When he emigrated he was twenty-eight years old; he lived to complete his ninety-fifth year. The General Court voted to

contribute a hundred pounds towards the expenses of his burial, in consideration of his long and extraordinary service." He was buried at Salem with a good deal of ceremony, and the diary of Chief Justice Sewall, one of his pall-bearers, details the unusual honors paid his memory. "He had been Secretary of the Colony," Palfrey adds, "an Assistant forty-six years, a Commissioner of the Confederacy twenty-four times, Agent to England, Deputy Governor and Governor. Not often has a human memory been laden with experiences more diversified. A youth passed amidst the refinements of old civilization,—then the destitution of a wilderness and conflicts with savage men,—the growth of a virtuous and vigorous Commonwealth,—its subversion, resurrection and reorganization under restricted but permanent conditions,—such was the outline of nearly a century's events traced by the recollections of a leading actor in them."

New England must be rich indeed in the great characters of history if she can afford to forget so sound, so safe, so broad-minded, so sturdy a magistrate amongst her honored list as Simon Bradstreet!

---

Following Mr. Rantoul, Chief Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, spoke briefly, as follows:—

We are told by scholars that the Greeks and Romans built up their cities and their civilization on the worship of their ancestors and care for the shadowy needs of the dead. That ancient religion has vanished, but the reverence for venerable traditions remains. I feel it to my finger tips, but with just the change from personal and family story to the larger, vaguer, but not less inspiring belief that we tread a sacred soil. I have been too busy trying to account for myself to stop to account for my ancestors. I have the poems of Ann Bradstreet, that pale passion flower of our first spring, but I do not read them often, and I cannot say much more of Governor Dudley than that what I once wrongly thought his portrait, in modest form, hangs in my house. But I love every brick and shingle of the old Massachusetts towns where once they worked and prayed, and I think it a noble and pious thing to do whatever we may by written word and moulded bronze and sculptured stone to keep our memories, our reverence and our love alive and to hand them on to new generations all too ready to forget.

It may be that we are to be replaced by other races that come here with other traditions and to whom at first the great



past of Massachusetts seems, as they sometimes proclaim it, but the doings in a corner of a little band of provincial heretics. But I am bold to hope that the mighty leaven that swelled the hearts of the founders of this Commonwealth still works and will work even under altered forms,— that their successors will keep the state what the founders made it, a hearthstone for sacred fire.

We all, the most unbelieving of us, walk by faith. We do our work and live our lives not merely to vent and realize our inner force, but with a blind and trembling hope that somehow the world will be a little better for our striving. Our faith must not be limited to our personal task, to the present, or even to the future. It must include the past and bring all, past, present and future, into the unity of a single continuous life. We consecrate these memorials of what has been with the intent and expectation that centuries from now those who read the simple words will find their lives richer, their purposes stronger, against the background of that different past.

From early days there have been built in the ports of Essex County, or drawn to them from neighboring towns, boats that were to seek from them new harbors across the barren sea. So, in altered guise, long may it be with us. Long may it be true, as it still is, that not only we, descendants of the stern old builders, but many others from afar who come here to launch their craft may send to all the havens of the world new thoughts and the impulses of great deeds. To the accomplishment of that prayer it is no slight help to feel that we have a past, to remember that many generations of men have stored the earth—yes, this very spot—with electric example. Modest as they are, the monuments now unveiled seem to me trumpets which two hundred years from now may blow the great battle calls of life, as two hundred years ago those whom they commemorate heard them in their hearts. And to many a gallant spirit, two hundred years from now as two hundred years ago, the white sands of Ipswich, terrible as engulfing graves, lovely as the opal flash of fairy walls, will gleam in the horizon, the image of man's mysterious goal.

---

Augustine Jones, A.M., of Providence, Principal of the Friends School, was the next speaker.

THOMAS DUDLEY.

It is now a year since I visited in England and Holland the homes and haunts of the New England Puritans and Pilgrims.

I am sure no places can be more sacred or interesting than the humble dwellings and their neighborhood, where these heroic

souls were nurtured:—the homes of Isaac and Arbella Johnson, of Dudley, Bradstreet, Bradford and Brewster. We wander over the same permanent highways, familiar to them.

Nothing perhaps affects us so much as the little village churches, some of them five hundred years old, where these memorable fathers and founders were christened, and married, and where they learned to worship the living God. Thither their feet in childhood were turned, here they caught early thoughts of righteousness, which they built into the foundations of their work in the new world. Here is St. Botolphs, in Boston, Eng., with its perpendicular tower 300 feet high, the finest church in its day, which Rev. John Cotton left, to minister in a desolate cabin, with a straw thatched roof, in Boston, Mass., furnishing forever an illustrious example of devotion to duty, and obedience to conviction.

We are assembled today upon one of the spots made notable by these same historic personages. My friends, it is good for us to be here. It is a noble work to cherish every spot made bright by the presence of the founders of Massachusetts. Edward Everett said, "I reverence, this side of idolatry, the wisdom and fortitude of the revolutionary and constitutional leaders, but I believe we ought to go back beyond them all, for the real framers of the commonwealth."

Governor Thomas Dudley, a Puritan second only to Governor John Winthrop in founding the Colony of Massachusetts, and in its history from 1630 until 1653, was born at Northampton, England, in the year 1576. He was without doubt, descended from John Sutton, the first Baron Dudley of Dudley Castle. He was therefore connected by blood with the Duke of Northumberland, Lord Guilford Dudley and Sir Philip Sidney. We are not, however, unmindful that the greatness of Governor Dudley arose not from his distinguished ancestry but from his life work. Far above "The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power," is the imperishable renown, of being one of the foremost among the founders of this great state, dedicated to liberty, to the freedom of human thought, to the worth and excellence of individual character.

His youth was spent in the midst of wealth, luxury and splendor. The Comptons were not Puritans, they intensely enjoyed the good things of life. Here, in all the excess of fashion and joviality, Dudley in robust youth and even to vigorous manhood took his leading share. When, in later years, he was Governor of Massachusetts, a Puritan of Puritans, with grave responsibilities, in peril from enemies at home and abroad, and above all with a burning zeal for the welfare of Zion, when "All his serious thoughts had rest in heaven," how often he



must have recalled those frivolous days at Compton-Winyates and Ashby Castle! He survives in the memory of men, because he had served mankind, while the gay throng who joined him in the dance are forgotten. Here is an answer to those persons, who allege that he was not well bred.

He resided for nearly fourteen years, from 1616, at, or near, ancient Sempringham, in Lincolnshire. He was very successful in the management of the estates of the Earl of Lincoln. He discharged great debts, to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, and left the estate prosperous. Perhaps one of the most marvelous features in it, after all, was that he acquired such an ascendancy over the Earl, that he allowed him to restrain his expenditures. He was entrusted even with the delicate service of procuring a match between the daughter of Lord Say and the Earl. Dudley conferred enduring immortality upon this lady, by writing to her a letter from his desolate home in Boston, Mass., which will be thoughtfully and gratefully read by citizens of the United States forever, while the brilliant women, who were her companions in society, will be forgotten.

The time had arrived in 1630 when he was to make his pilgrimage to America, never to return. He had no need to make a business adventure over the ocean, he was now retired from business, and was one of the most affluent men in the Colony in America. If the indispensable things of life did not draw him from the comfort and luxury of Old England, what were the motives? Certainly nothing less than the desire for civil and religious liberty, for himself and his posterity. So soon as he was assured that the Massachusetts charter would go to America with them, and that the possibilities of a pure church and noble state lay before them, he consulted not with flesh and blood, but joined in the adventure. Mather says "The times began to look black and cloudy upon the Non-conformists, of which Mr. Dudley was one to the full." The king was glad to get rid of them; freedom to worship God was before them. "The Puritans," says Lowell, "were the most perfect incarnation of an idea that the world has seen."

Dudley had twenty-three years before him; they were a glorious remnant of life, full of self sacrificing privations, upon which he entered "with firmness in the right, as God gave him to see the right." The most important emigration to America, which was ever made (it saved the Pilgrims at Plymouth) and it is sometimes said, which has ever been made in the history of the world, was about to be undertaken, and Dudley was to have a leading part in it.

They sailed from Southampton March 22, 1630, in the ship *Arbella*. Dudley had been elected Deputy Governor, an office

which he held subsequently thirteen different years. He was Governor four years, and President of the Commissioners of the United Colonies three years. They issued upon their departure a letter to the Church of England, full of loyalty to her, which some persons have thought to have been insincere, but they were destined to meet soon with many instructive lessons, which would rapidly lead them to independency. They took with them the Charter of Massachusetts, which act of transfer has been criticised, but it has recently been ascertained that before their departure, the clause confining the government to England had been removed from it by agreement, and their action thoroughly justified.

They arrived in America in June, 1630. They were not satisfied with Salem as a permanent home, because of the loss there of eighty emigrants before their arrival. They dwelt in Charlestown for a short time, but some of them, including Winthrop and Dudley, spent their first winter in Boston. They entered on the 13th day of July into the Covenant of the First Church of Boston, and chose Rev. Mr. Wilson as their teacher. Their mode of church institution was not in accord with the Church of England. It was like the method of the Separatists in the Plymouth Colony. The earlier church at Salem was possessed with the same independency.

“ Hail to the spirit which dared  
Trust its own thoughts before yet  
Echoed him back by the crowd ! ”

It has been asserted also, that their government was a Theocracy, that is to say a government, or organized system of priests like the Hebrews. This was never true of the government of Massachusetts. Ministers were not allowed positions in the civil government. They were consulted, as the Supreme Court now is, by the executive, as to the meaning of law. They were a body most learned as to the meaning of Scripture ; and the Bible was their statute book. It might as well be claimed that the judiciary and not the executive rules the state. That none but church members possessed the franchise has been regarded as important and as establishing a Theocracy, but every government is arbitrary and guided by policy in extending the franchise to citizens. It is declared not to be a constitutional right guaranteed to anybody even at the present time. The Christian religion always has been fundamental in the government, the whole common law rests upon it, as a foundation, but that is no reason why the government should be denominated a Theocracy.

One of the first difficulties these people had to encounter was

Roger Williams, who is generally said to have been banished to Rhode Island, but no act of banishment was ever enforced upon him. He was to have been sent to England; but, to avoid this, he went voluntarily to Rhode Island. The teachings of Williams were then believed, in Massachusetts, to be subversive of law and order. He was at the head of his own government in Rhode Island only a little over two years, and that period was long after Dudley and Winthrop were gone. A careful examination will lead one to sympathize with the executive of Massachusetts and with its efforts to save its holy experiment of government.

The career of Thomas Dudley in England, before he came to America at the age of fifty-four, was highly creditable, and was fully sustained by his life and subsequent character here. He belonged to that immediate age, after the Bible came to the English common people. He delighted in the preaching of the greatest and most learned Puritan divines, both in England and America. The government of Massachusetts was substantially organized, as we at present know it, while Dudley and Winthrop were still living, so that we may well regard it, as the work of these early founders, and their associates. Mr. Dudley was a Puritan of the Cromwell, Pym and Hampden school of men. They were indeed associated personally in several matters; they were all God-fearing, honest, reliable and trustworthy. No other family had such a hold on the government and the high places of power before or since, as the Dudleys held in Massachusetts in its first century.

It has been said, that these men had no conception of the magnitude of the foundations they were laying, that they were building better than they knew. It is not that the greatness of the superstructure was revealed to them. But the generic quality of the government came from their hands completely outlined, and their descendants have only wrought out in detail the conception and ideal of the fathers.

We may reasonably cherish the thought, that so long as government by the people interests mankind, that so long as men study and search for immemorial freedom in democratic Athens, or in the mountains of Switzerland, or along the dykes of Holland, the Puritans of England and Massachusetts will be regarded as the crowning glory of all which went before them. Royalty overwhelmed them in Europe; it was only in New England that they survived and advanced to ultimate achievement.

It is a question whether, if Rev. Thomas Hooker and Governor Haynes and other Cambridge people had not emigrated to Connecticut in 1635, Governor Dudley and his family and

friends would have removed to Ipswich. Dudley went soon after his first term as Governor. Hooker and Cotton were antagonistic and so were Winthrop and Haynes. Dr. John Eliot says, "had Hooker been called to the Church in Boston, and Mr. Haynes had no rival in Winthrop, it is most probable they would have continued with their people in Massachusetts," and the emigration which interests us today would not have taken place. These dispersions were all of the greatest importance in the settlements. Dr. George E. Ellis says that the Antinomian troubles in Massachusetts were the cause. Cotton Mather says that the country soon found need of Dudley's wisdom and joyously welcomed his return to Roxbury near to Boston, a little before his second election as Governor.

## ANNUAL MEETING.

---

The Annual Meeting of the Ipswich Historical Society was held on Monday evening Dec. 1, 1902, at the House of the Society. The following officers were elected for the year ensuing :

*President.*—T. Frank Waters.

*Vice Presidents.*—John B. Brown,  
Francis R. Appleton.

*Clerk.*—John W. Goodhue.

*Directors.*—Charles A. Sayward,  
John H. Cogswell,  
John W. Nourse.

*Corresponding Secretary.*—John H. Cogswell.

*Treasurer.*—T. Frank Waters.

*Librarian.*—John J. Sullivan.

The following Committees were chosen :

### ON HISTORICAL TABLETS.

Charles A. Sayward,  
John H. Cogswell,  
John B. Brown,  
T. Frank Waters.

### SOCIAL COMMITTEE.

Ralph W. Burnham,  
Chester P. Woodbury,  
Edward Constant,  
Mrs. Charles A. Sayward,  
Mrs. John J. Sullivan,  
Miss Susan C. Whipple,  
Miss Bertha Dobson,  
Mrs. Cordelia Damon,  
Miss Anna W. Ross.

ON MEMBERSHIP.

John W. Nourse,  
Ralph W. Burnham,  
Robert S. Kimball,  
Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes,  
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown.

The Reports of the Treasurer, Curator and President were read and ordered to be printed.

It was voted that a Life Membership be established and that the admittance fee be fifty dollars.



## REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT OF THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

The most interesting event in the history of the past year is the purchase of the remainder of the lot of land, including the old barn, which has been an unsightly and a somewhat dangerous neighbor. The removal of this building will enhance the appearance of our house and grounds very materially, and ample room is provided for the erection at some future date, and an early one, we hope, of a Memorial Building. Such a building is needed already to allow room for the expanding collections, and to provide proper accommodations for meetings and social occasions.

The price paid for this land was large, and we regret that the mortgage debt of the Society is increased to \$3,500. But the wisdom of the purchase will not be questioned, since the acquisition of this land is of vital importance. Although the sum needed for payment of interest is increased to \$140 per year, this is a very reasonable rental for a property that is so finely situated and so admirably adapted to our use. The Treasurer's report assures us as well, that no heavy burden will be entailed by this investment. The revenue from membership fees and incidental gifts during the past year has been \$486.53, and the income from the House, from door fees and the sale of pictures, etc., has added \$162.11, making the total receipts \$648.64. The House receipts were only six dollars smaller than last year, and the number of visitors exceeded by nearly a hundred the recorded list of the previous year. There seems no reason to believe that the number of visitors will not remain as large at least in the future. The income from yearly dues is larger each year. Notwithstanding some



WHIPPLE HOUSE.

The Home of the Ipswich Historical Society



unusual expense for painting, papering, varnishing of floors and the like, a balance of two hundred and thirteen dollars remains in the treasury.

Apart from the financial strength that accrues from a large membership, it is gratifying to our pride that our Society has attained a position in the community that renders membership desirable. It numbers now about two hundred and fifteen active members, each of whom pays an annual due, and forty-six honorary members. Many are non-residents who are interested in the Town as the home of their ancestors, and many more are resident for the summer only. One of our number, Dr. E. S. Goodhue, is the Government Physician in Wailuku, in the island of Maui, in the Hawaiian group; another, Mr. Joseph K. Farley, resides in Lihue, Kauai, in the same group, and some are found upon the Pacific coast.

Our House is always a source of enthusiastic delight to visitors, who appreciate its architectural value. Cultured people from many towns and cities in our Commonwealth and from twenty-eight other States, have visited the House during the past year, and their verdict is always the same: that the House is the most remarkable specimen of the earliest architecture they have ever seen. So eminent an authority as the Hon. George Sheldon of Deerfield, who has been a life-long student of the antique and has gathered an unrivalled collection of old-time treasures, after a minute inspection, gave the House unstinted praise as the finest of ancient buildings of our colony, and complimented the Society on the excellence of its exhibit.

To promote acquaintance with the House and its contents an occasional free day has been advertised. It was opened in this way on the twenty-second of February, and also on July thirty-first. Notwithstanding the opportunity thus afforded to those who are not members, or who might be deterred by the usual admittance fee, only two hundred and fifty-one residents of Ipswich were recorded during the year. As familiarity always breeds contempt, we presume that this neglect is likely to continue. But any scheme that would tend to popularize it with our townspeople, would be for the advantage of the Society. Those who come always express surprise, and confess to new interest.

The courtesies of the House were also extended to the Ipswich Woman's Club, the North Bridge Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution from Salem, the Historical Class of the Crombie Street Church, Salem, and the Convention of Epworth Leagues.

The Social Committee gave an antique supper which proved an admirable social occasion and may have introduced many to the House for the first time. Miss E. Agnes Constant is entitled to the sincere thanks of the Society for the delightful benefit concert given on Thanksgiving evening in the Town Hall, which netted twenty dollars for our treasury. Mr. and Mrs. Ralph W. Burnham, who have done so much for the House, removed to Philadelphia early in September, but we hope for their return for the summer of 1903. Miss Abbie M. Fellows very kindly served as resident curator for a few weeks, and Mrs. Colman Tyler began her work as curator *pro tem.*, in October. Each and all have kept the House with the nice painstaking care which is a theme of constant praise, and a cordial welcome has been given to all visitors, though they may have come at inconvenient hours.

By the liberality of the Town, funds were provided for the erection of bronze tablets, this year. One is bolted to the ledge on Meeting House Hill, and tells briefly the date of the settlement, and the points of interest that centre there. Another marks the site of Simon and Ann Bradstreet's dwelling, and a third, the site of Governor Dudley's residence. The exercises of dedication were held on July 31st, when Hon. Robert S. Rantoul of Salem, Chief Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes, and Augustine Jones, Esq., Principal of the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., delivered appropriate and eloquent addresses. Other localities deserve similar honor, and a continuance of the work should be made.

Now that the heavy expense of repairing and restoring the House has been fully met, we may face with courage and high ambition the task, not merely of extinguishing the debt but of securing funds for the erection of the Memorial Building to which allusion has been made. Many people of wealth and refinement have sprung from Ipswich ancestry. It is so much in fashion in these days to give generously for libraries and memorials in the old

family home, that no apology is needed to explain any appeal that may be made for this purpose.

The great names of Winthrop and Dudley and Saltonstall, of the famous ministers, of the soldiers Denison and Samuel Appleton, of the patriots of 1687, John Wise and his associates, and the grand deed they accomplished in the Ipswich Town Meeting, the names of soldiers in many wars, and of citizens who won honor for themselves in the quiet affairs of civil life,—all need to be grouped harmoniously and chiselled in stone or bronze, as an eternal memorial of their fair fame, and an illuminating and inspiring appeal to high living in each succeeding generation. Such a Hall of Fame would be an educational factor of great value, and a constant source of pride in our town and its history. The expansion of our work that would follow easily and naturally from it would raise our Society to unique and broad distinction. Before another twelve months have passed, shall we not witness a substantial beginning of this great and honorable enterprise?



## REPORT OF THE CURATOR

OF THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR  
ENDING DEC. 1, 1902.

The total number of names of visitors entered in the Visitors' Book was 1097.

The total number of residents of Ipswich recorded was 251 and the number of residents in the state of Massachusetts, not including residents of Ipswich was 533. The total of Massachusetts visitors was 784.

The remainder were residents of nearly every state in the Union, as will appear from the following tabulation, covering four years.

	1899	1900	1901	1902
Alabama, - - - - -	0	2	0	0
Arkansas, - - - - -	0	0	0	1
California, - - - - -	4	6	2	4
Colorado, - - - - -	3	1	1	5
Connecticut, - - - - -	9	17	3	5
Dist. of Columbia, - - - - -	4	6	13	23
Florida, - - - - -	2	1	1	2
Georgia, - - - - -	1	1	2	0
Illinois, - - - - -	12	38	32	33
Indiana, - - - - -	0	4	2	2
Iowa, - - - - -	1	1	7	4
Kansas, - - - - -	0	3	0	0
Kentucky, - - - - -	0	3	4	1
Louisiana, - - - - -	2	3	11	1
Maine, - - - - -	12	19	13	10
Maryland, - - - - -	6	4	8	9
Massachusetts, - - - - -	918	1200	708	784
Michigan, - - - - -	9	8	4	2
Minnesota, - - - - -	6	16	12	4
Missouri, - - - - -	5	9	6	8
Montana, - - - - -	0	1	0	0
Nebraska, - - - - -	0	1	1	3

	1899	1900	1901	1902
New Hampshire, - - - - -	21	16	10	17
New Jersey, - - - - -	14	24	24	24
New York, - - - - -	42	79	70	59
North Carolina, - - - - -	0	1	2	0
North Dakota, - - - - -	0	0	1	0
Ohio, - - - - -	5	13	7	15
Oregon, - - - - -	0	0	1	0
Pennsylvania, - - - - -	38	20	38	19
Rhode Island, - - - - -	4	4	3	6
South Dakota, - - - - -	0	0	1	0
Tennessee, - - - - -	0	2	6	0
Texas, - - - - -	2	1	1	0
Vermont, - - - - -	6	1	3	2
Virginia, - - - - -	5	2	10	1
West Virginia, - - - - -	0	1	0	1
Wisconsin, - - - - -	3	1	1	1
Washington, - - - - -	0	4	0	1
Germany, - - - - -	0	1	1	1
New Brunswick, - - - - -	1	0	1	1
Nova Scotia, - - - - -	2	0	0	3
	<hr/> 1,134	<hr/> 1,513	<hr/> 1,008	<hr/> 1052

On February 22, the House was opened to the public and 31 names of visitors were recorded.

On February 28, an old-fashioned supper was served and about 175 were present. No names were recorded on this occasion.

The Ipswich Woman's Club held a Reception to officers of other Clubs on April 14, and 64 names were recorded. The North Bridge Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution from Salem were entertained on June 5. Thirteen members were present. Twenty members of the Historical Class of the Crombie Street Church, Salem, were entertained on July 23.

On July 31, the day of the Dedication of the bronze Tablets, 62 visitors recorded their names, and on Sept. 1, 48 delegates to the Convention of Epworth Leagues visited the House.

RALPH W. BURNHAM, Curator.

# REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 29, 1902.

*T. Frank Waters in account with Ipswich Hist. Society,*

Dr.							
To Balance from 1901,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$37 92
To door fees, sale of books and pictures,	-	-	-	-	-	-	162 11
To annual fees, gifts, etc.,	-	-	-	-	-	-	466 23
To receipt from Concert, Nov. 27th,	-	-	-	-	-	-	20 30
							<hr/> \$686 56
Cr.							
To House account,							
Care of grounds,	-	-	-	-	-	-	23 05
Care of house,	-	-	-	-	-	-	26 96
Fuel,	-	-	-	-	-	-	24 85
Furniture account,	-	-	-	-	-	-	59 80
Hardware, paint, etc., 2 years,	-	-	-	-	-	-	16 70
Repairs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	24 10
Water bill,	-	-	-	-	-	-	18 89
Interest on mortgage,	-	-	-	-	-	-	64 00
Fire-extinguisher,	-	-	-	-	-	-	12 00
Photographs,	-	-	-	-	-	-	18 18
							<hr/> 288 03
To Printing account							
Printing,	-	-	-	-	-	-	115 80
Postage, stationery, etc.,	-	-	-	-	-	-	23 57
							<hr/> 139 37
Miscellaneous,	-	-	-	-	-	-	45 63
Cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	-	-	213 53
							<hr/> \$686 56

## DONATIONS FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 1, 1902.

---

- DANIEL FULLER APPLETON. Life and Speeches of Rufus Choate in 2 vols.
- MISS GEORGIANNA APPLETON. Boston. Harvard College Plate made by Enoch Wood & Sons.
- ALBERT D. BURNHAM. Indian pestle.
- MRS. WALTER CHAPMAN. List of names.
- BENJAMIN H. CONANT. Wenham Town Report, 1901. Catalogue of Wenham Public Library.
- DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & Co., New York. Miss Esther Singleton's "Furniture of our Forefathers," Nos. 5 to 8.
- MRS. JOSIAH DUDLEY and MISS S. LOUISE HOLMES. Ancient deeds. Dr. Daniel Dana's sermon on death of Mr. Benjamin Moody, 1802.
- OLD ELIOT. ——— 1902.
- MRS. ROBERT FARLEY. China tea-pot.
- REV. J. EDWARD FLOWER, London, Eng. Photograph of Stocks on the Village Green, Stow-on-the-Wold, Gloucestershire, England. Drawing of the Stocks and Whipping Post, Portskeewett, near Chepston, Monmouthshire, England. Photograph of "Ye Ancient Ducking Stool," Leominster Priory Church, England.
- MISS ELIZABETH W. GARDNER, Salem. Two hand-woven towels. An Oration delivered at Ipswich, April 29, 1783: "On account of the Happy Restoration of Peace," by Rev. Levi Frisbie.
- JOSHUA B. GRANT. Edward Everett's address at the erection of a monument to John Harvard, Sept. 26, 1828. Mr. Eliot's sermon at the Ordination of Mr. Joseph McKean, and other pamphlets.
- DR. SAMUEL A. GREEN, Secretary Massachusetts Historical Society. Pamphlet. Two Narratives of the Expedition against Quebec, A.D. 1690, under Sir William Phips: one by Rev. John Wise of Ipswich, the other by an unknown author.
- GEORGE F. HOVEY. Two pamphlets.
- MISS S. LOUISE HOLMES. File of The New York Independent, Jan. 12, 1854 to Dec. 27, 1855. Five Commissions of Henry S. Holmes, signed by Gov. Levi Lincoln. Loan, a white silk bridal bonnet.
- IPSWICH PUBLIC LIBRARY. Duplicates of Ipswich Seminary Catalogues.

## 50 DONATIONS TO THE IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

- MISS BETHIAH KINSMAN. Straw hat worn in West Indies, pocket books, etc., owned by her father, William Kinsman.
- CLARENCE NEWMAN. Temperance pledge with list of names. Small trunk owned by William Oakes. Lock from old Ipswich Jail.
- ESTATE OF BENJAMIN NEWMAN. Collection of minerals. One old circular plane. A foot stove.
- NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY. Calendar of Council Minutes, 1668-1783, Public papers of George Clinton, first Governor of New York. Vol. v.
- MISS HANNAH M. PEATFIELD. History of New England by Hannah Adams, 1807. Biography of the principal American Military and Naval Heroes, 2 vols. 1821.
- MISS MARGARET PEATFIELD. Three old books.
- RECORDS OF THE COURT OF ASSISTANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY, Vol. i.
- CHARLES H. RICKER. An old-fashioned door lock. A tinder box A sand shaker. A roasting iron.
- TIMOTHY B. ROSS. Piece of metallic fringe, used in decorating a triumphal arch that spanned Choate Bridge, when Lafayette visited Ipswich, June, 1824, preserved by Asa Andrews, Esq.
- GEORGE A. SCHOFIELD. Manual General Court, 1902.
- COL. NATH. SHATSWELL. Souvenir, First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, Mass. Vol., dedication of monument, May 19, 1901.
- HON. GEO. SHELDON, Deerfield. Vol. III. History and Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Assoc. Pamphlets: "The Little Brown House on the Albany Road"; "Flint-lock or Match-lock in King Philip's War"; "The Flint-lock used in Philip's War."
- EDWARD A. SMITH, Salem. Ancient Tapestry, wrought by Priscilla Baker.
- E. N. SPINNEY, Shelburne Falls. Ancient papers, Howe and Proctor families.
- ROBERT C. WINTHROP, JR., Boston. Copies of papers in suit of Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Antipas Newman, of Wenham, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr., to recover Salt House property, Royal side, Beverly, 1677.
- PROCEEDINGS OF STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN, 1902.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Dr. Charles E. Ames,  
 Daniel Fuller Appleton,  
 Mrs. Susan A. R. Appleton,  
 Francis R. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Frances L. Appleton,  
 James W. Appleton,  
 Randolph M. Appleton,  
 Mrs. Helen Appleton,  
 Miss S. Isabel Arthur,  
 Dr. G. Guy Bailey,  
 Mrs. Grace F. Bailey,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth H. Baker,  
 Miss Katharine C. Baker,  
 Charles W. Bamford,  
 Miss Mary D. Bates,  
 John A. Blake,  
 Mrs. Caroline E. Bomer,  
 James W. Bond.  
 Warren Boynton,  
 Miss Annie Gertrude Brown,  
 Charles W. Brown,  
 Edward F. Brown,  
 Mrs. Carrie R. Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth Brown,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth M. Brown,  
 Miss Isabelle G. Brown,  
 James W. Brown,  
 Mrs. Lavinia A. Brown,  
 Miss Alice G. Burnham,  
 Daniel S. Burnham,  
 Ralph W. Burnham,  
 Mrs. Nellie Mae Burnham,  
 Fred F. Byron,  
 Miss Joanna Caldwell,  
 Miss Lydia A. Caldwell,  
 Miss Sarah P. Caldwell,  
 Charles A. Campbell,  
 Mrs. Lavinia Campbell,  
 Edward W. Choate,  
 Phillip E. Clarke,  
 Mrs. Mary E. Clarke,  
 Miss Lucy C. Coburn,  
 John H. Cogswell,  
 Theodore F. Cogswell.  
 Arthur W. Conant,  
 Miss Harriet D. Condon,

Rev. Edward Constant,  
 Miss Roxie C. Cowles,  
 Charles S. Cummings,  
 Rev. Temple Cutler,  
 Arthur C. Damon,  
 Mrs. Carrie Damon,  
 Mrs. Cordelia Damon,  
 Everett G. Damon,  
 Harry K. Damon,  
 Mrs. Abby Danforth,  
 Mrs. Grace Davis,  
 Mrs. Howard Dawson,  
 George G. Dexter,  
 Miss C. Bertha Dobson,  
 Harry K. Dodge,  
 Rev. John M. Donovan,  
 Mrs. Sarah B. Dudley,  
 Mrs. Charles G. Dyer,  
 George Fall,  
 Miss Emeline C. Farley,  
 Mrs. Emma Farley,  
 Miss Lucy R. Farley,  
 Miss Abbie M. Fellows,  
 Benjamin Fewkes,  
 James E. Gallagher,  
 John S. Glover,  
 Frank T. Goodhue,  
 John W. Goodhue,  
 John J. Gould,  
 Miss Harriet F. Gove,  
 James Graffum,  
 Mrs. Eliza H. Green,  
 Mrs. Lois Hardy,  
 Mrs. Kate L. Haskell,  
 George H. W. Hayes,  
 Mrs. Alice L. Heard,  
 Miss Alice Heard,  
 John Heard,  
 Mrs. Louise S. Hodgkins,  
 Miss S. Louise Holmes,  
 Charles G. Hull,  
 Miss Lucy S. Jewett,  
 John A. Johnson,  
 Miss Ellen M. Jordan,  
 Albert Joyce,  
 Charles M. Kelly,



Fred A. Kimball,  
 Robert S. Kimball,  
 Miss Bethiah D. Kinsman,  
 Miss Mary E. Kinsman,  
 Mrs. Susan K. Kinsman,  
 Dr. Frank W. Kyes,  
 Mrs. Georgie C. Kyes,  
 Curtis E. Lakeman,  
 J. Howard Lakeman,  
 G. Frank Langdon,  
 Mrs. G. F. Langdon,  
 Austin L. Lord,  
 George A. Lord,  
 Miss Lucy Slade Lord,  
 Thomas H. Lord,  
 Mrs. Lucretia S. Lord,  
 Walter E. Lord,  
 Dr. George E. Mac Arthur,  
 Mrs. Isabelle G. Mac Arthur,  
 James F. Mann,  
 John P. Marston,  
 Everard H. Martin,  
 Mrs. Marietta K. Martin,  
 Miss Abby L. Newman,  
 Mrs. Amanda Nichols,  
 William J. Norwood,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth B. Norwood,  
 John W. Nourse,  
 Charles H. Noyes,  
 Mrs. Harriet E. Noyes,  
 Rev. Reginald Pearce,  
 I. E. B. Perkins,  
 Miss Carrie S. Perley,  
 Augustine H. Plouff,  
 James H. Proctor,  
 James S. Robinson, Jr.,  
 Mrs. Anna C. C. Robinson,  
 Rev. William H. Rogers,  
 Miss Anna W. Ross,  
 Fred. G. Ross,

Mrs. Mary F. Ross,  
 Joseph Ross,  
 Mrs. Joan Ross,  
 Joseph F. Ross,  
 Mrs. Helene Ross,  
 Dr. William H. Russell,  
 William S. Russell,  
 William W. Russell,  
 Daniel Safford,  
 Emma Safford,  
 Angus Savory,  
 Charles A. Sayward,  
 Mrs. Henrietta W. Sayward,  
 George A. Schofield,  
 Amos E. Scottton,  
 Dexter M. Smith,  
 Mrs. Olive P. Smith,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth K. Spaulding,  
 George W. Starkey,  
 Dr. Frank H. Stockwell,  
 Mrs. Sadie B. Stockwell,  
 Edward M. Sullivan,  
 John J. Sullivan,  
 Mrs. Elizabeth M. Sullivan,  
 Arthur L. Sweetser,  
 John E. Tenney,  
 Mrs. Annie T. Tenney,  
 Samuel H. Thurston,  
 Miss Ellen R. Trask,  
 Francis H. Wade,  
 Miss Nellie F. Wade,  
 Miss Emma E. Wuit,  
 Luther Wait,  
 Rev. T. Frank Waters,  
 Mrs. Adeline M. Waters,  
 Miss Susan C. Whipple,  
 Fred G. Whittier,  
 Mrs. Marianna Whittier,  
 Miss Eva Adams Willcomb,  
 Chester P. Woodbury,

## NON-RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Frederick J. Alley	. . . . .	Hamilton, Mass.
Mrs. Mary G. Alley	. . . . .	" "
Henry Brown*	. . . . .	Melrose, Mass.
John B. Brown*	. . . . .	Chicago, Ill.
Mrs. Lucy T. Brown*	. . . . .	" "
Frank T. Burnham	. . . . .	So. Framingham, Mass.
Rev. Augustine Caldwell	. . . . .	Eliot, Me.
Eben Caldwell	. . . . .	Elizabeth, N. J.
Miss Florence F. Caldwell	. . . . .	Philadelphia, Pa.
Rufus Choate	. . . . .	Essex, Mass.
E. Harry Clegg	. . . . .	Gloucester, Mass.
Dr. Richard H. Derby	. . . . .	New York, N. Y.

\* Summer home in Ipswich.

Joseph D. Dodge . . . . .	Lynn, Mass.
Mrs. Edith S. Dole . . . . .	Newbury, Mass.
Arthur W. Dow* . . . . .	Brooklyn, N. Y.
Joseph K. Farley . . . . .	Lihue, Kauai, Hawaiian Islands.
Sylvanus C. Farley . . . . .	Alton, Ill.
Dr. E. S. Goodhue . . . . .	Wailuku, Maui, Hawaiian Islands.
Samuel V. Goodhue . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
Miss Mary A. Hodgdon . . . . .	Forest Grove, Ore.
Rev. Horace C. Hovey . . . . .	Newburyport, Mass.
Miss Ruth A. Hovey . . . . .	Lake Mohonk, N. Y.
Gerald L. Hoyt* . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. May Hoyt* . . . . .	" " "
Miss Julia Hoyt* . . . . .	" " "
Lydig Hoyt* . . . . .	" " "
Edward Kavanagh . . . . .	Essex, Mass.
Arthur S. Kimball . . . . .	Oberlin, O.
Rev. John C. Kimball . . . . .	Sharon, Mass.
Rev. Frederic J. Kinsman . . . . .	Middlebury, Conn.
Mrs. Caroline E. Le Baron . . . . .	Chardon, O.
Mrs. Mary B. Main . . . . .	Middletown, Conn.
Miss Heloise Meyer . . . . .	Hamilton, Mass.
Mrs. Anna Osgood* . . . . .	Orange, N. J.
Rev. Robert B. Parker* . . . . .	Providence, R. I.
Moritz B. Philipp* . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Benjamin W. Pierson . . . . .	" " "
Fred. H. Plouff, . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
A. Davidson Remick . . . . .	" "
James E. Richardson . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
Mrs. Lucy C. Roberts . . . . .	Cambridge, Mass.
Mrs. E. M. H. Slade . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Edward A. Smith . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
Miss Elizabeth P. Smith . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Harriette A. Smith* . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Henry P. Smith . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
Rev. R. Cotton Smith* . . . . .	Washington, D. C.
Mrs. Alice L. Story . . . . .	Essex, Mass.
Rev. William H. Thayer* . . . . .	Southboro, Mass.
Bayard Tuckerman* . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Charles S. Tuckerman* . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Charles H. Tweed . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Miss Laura B. Underhill* . . . . .	" " "
Miss Martha E. Wade . . . . .	Somerville, Mass.
Miss Annie L. Warner . . . . .	Swampscott, Mass.
Mrs. Caroline L. Warner . . . . .	" "
Henry C. Warner . . . . .	" "
Wallace P. Willett . . . . .	East Orange, N. J.
Mrs. Elizabeth Willett . . . . .	" " "
Robert D. Winthrop . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Chalmers Wood* . . . . .	" " "

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

John Albree, Jr. . . . .	Swampscott, Mass.
William Sumner Appleton . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Miss Lucy Hammatt Brown . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Edward Cordis . . . . .	Jamaica Plain, Mass.

\* Summer home in Ipswich.

Charles W. Darling . . . . .	Utica, N. Y.
Miss Caroline Farley . . . . .	Cambridge, Mass.
Frank C. Farley . . . . .	So. Manchester, Conn.
Mrs. Katherine S. Farley . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Eunice W. Felton . . . . .	Cambridge, Mass.
Jesse Fewkes . . . . .	Newton, Mass.
Reginald Foster . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Augustus P. Gardner . . . . .	Hamilton, Mass.
Charles L. Goodhue . . . . .	Springfield, Mass.
Mrs. Elizabeth K. Gray, . . . . .	Ipswich, Mass.
Miss Emily R. Gray . . . . .	Sauquoit, N. Y.
Arthur W. Hale . . . . .	Winchester, Mass.
Albert Farley Heard, 2d . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Otis Kimball . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Otis Kimball . . . . .	" "
Miss Sarah S. Kimball . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
Frederick J. Kingsbury . . . . .	Waterbury, Conn.
Miss Caroline T. Leeds . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Miss Katherine P. Loring . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Susan M. Loring . . . . .	" "
Mrs. Elizabeth R. Lyman . . . . .	Brookline, Mass.
Josiah H. Mann . . . . .	Ipswich, Mass.
Miss Adeline E. Manning . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Henry S. Manning . . . . .	New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Mary W. Manning . . . . .	" " "
George von L. Meyer . . . . .	Rome, Italy.
Miss Esther Parmenter . . . . .	Rowley, Mass.
Mrs. Mary S. C. Peabody, . . . . .	Ipswich, Mass.
Frederic H. Ringe . . . . .	Los Angeles, Cal.
Richard M. Saltonstall . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Denison R. Slade . . . . .	Center Harbor, N. H.
Joseph Spiller . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Miss Ellen A. Stone . . . . .	East Lexington, Mass.
Miss Ann H. Treadwell . . . . .	Jamaica Plain, Mass.
Harry W. Tyler . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Albert Wade . . . . .	Alton, Ill.
Edward P. Wade . . . . .	" "
George Willcomb . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr. . . . .	" "



# ... PUBLICATIONS ...

OF THE

## IPSWICH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

- I. The Oration by Rev. Washington Choate and the Poem by Rev. Edgar F. Davis, on the 200th Anniversary of the Resistance to the Andros Tax, 1887. Price 25 cents.
- II. The President's Address and other Proceedings at the Dedication of their new room, Feb. 3, 1896. Price 10 cents.
- { III. Unveiling of the Memorial Tablets at the South Common and  
IV. Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 7, 1896. Price 25 cents.
- V. The Early Homes of the Puritans and Some Old Ipswich Houses, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1897. Price 50 cents. (Out of print.)
- VI. Exercises at the Dedication of the Ancient House with a History of the House, and Proceedings at the Annual Meeting. 1898. Out of print, but the History of the House is reprinted in Number X.
- VII. A Sketch of the Life of John Winthrop the Younger, with portrait and valuable reproductions of ancient documents and autographs, by T. Frank Waters. Price \$2.50. Postage 13 cents.
- VIII. "The Development of our Town Government" and "Common Lands and Commonage," with the Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1899. Price 25 cents.
- IX. A History of the Old Argilla Road in Ipswich, Massachusetts, by T. Frank Waters. Price 25 cents.
- X. "The Hotel Cluny of a New England Village," by Sylvester Baxter, and the History of the Ancient House, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, 1900. Price 25 cents.
- XI. The Meeting House Green and a Study of Houses and Lands in that vicinity, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 2, 1901. Price, 25 cents.
- XII. Thomas Dudley and Simon and Ann Bradstreet. A Study of House-Lots to Determine the Location of Their Homes, and the Exercises at the Dedication of Tablets, July 31, 1902, with Proceedings at the Annual Meeting, Dec. 1, 1902.

*A 5 cents.*



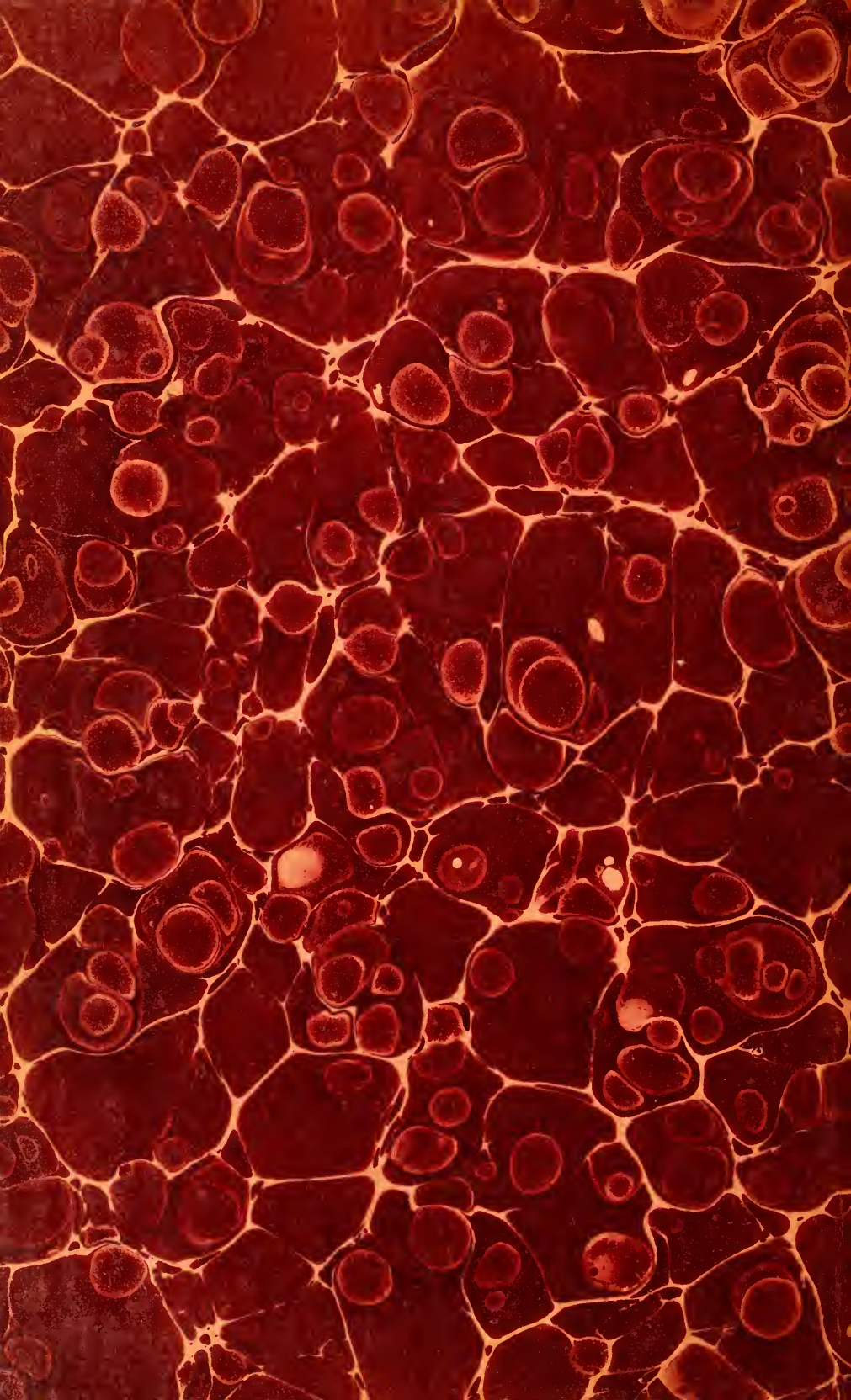




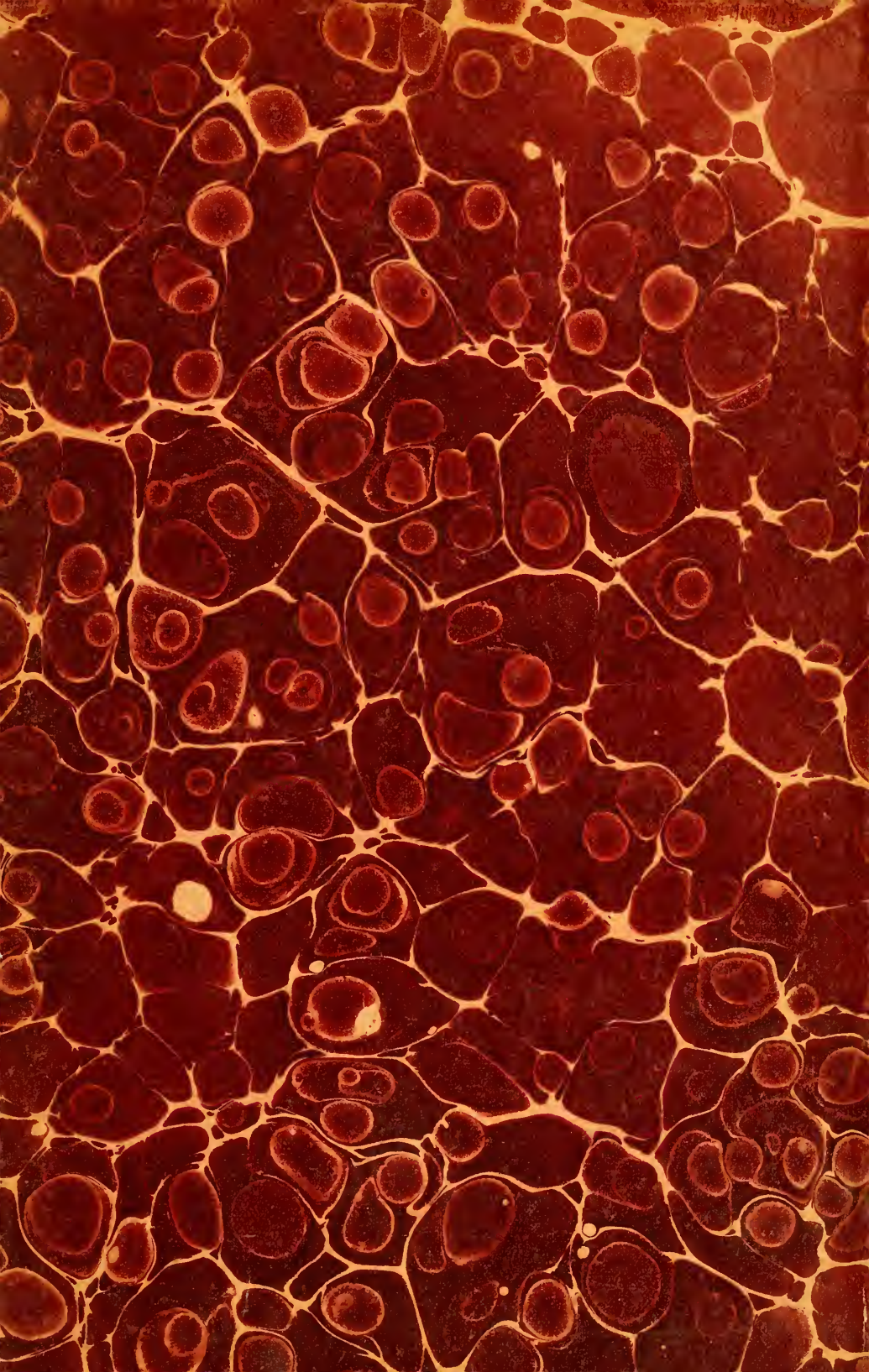














LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 078 902 1